# Lipid biomarkers of microbial communities involved in carbon dioxide and methane cycling at volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vents

Dissertation

Zur Erlangung des Doktorgrades der Naturwissenschaften im Department Geowissenschaften der Universität Hamburg vorgelegt von

Birte I. Oppermann

aus Hamburg

Hamburg November 2010 Als Dissertation angenommen vom Department Geowissenschaften der Universität Hamburg Auf Grund der Gutachten von Prof. Dr. Walter Michaelis

Prof. Dr. Kay-Christian Emeis

Tag der Disputation 28.01.2011

Prof. Dr. Jürgen Oßenbrügge Leiter des Department Geowissenschaften

### Vorwort und Zielsetzung

Die Abtrennung und geologische Speicherung von CO<sub>2</sub> stellt eine Möglichkeit zur Reduktion der anthropogenen CO<sub>2</sub> Emission dar. Eine Speicherung in salinen Aquiferen und ausgebeuteten Gas- und Ölreservoirs ist bereits technisch machbar. Aber vor der Anwendung dieser Technologie ist es notwendig, die Folgen von CO<sub>2</sub>-Leckagen aus dem Speicher in die oberflächennahe Umwelt zu bewerten. Natürliche Analoge helfen dabei, die Folgen solcher Leckagen einzuschätzen. So wurden für diese Studie zwei vulkanische CO<sub>2</sub> Austritte als natürliche Labore zur Untersuchung der Auswirkungen von CO<sub>2</sub> induzierten Umweltveränderungen auf das mikrobielle Leben genutzt.

CO<sub>2</sub> ist das wichtigste Treibhausgas des anthropogen bedingten Klimawandels und hat schon bei vorangegangenen Klimaveränderungen eine essentielle Rolle gespielt. Zusätzlich zu den anthropogenen Emissionen haben sowohl die mikrobielle Produktion, als auch der mikrobielle Abbau von CO<sub>2</sub> einen signifikanten Einfluss auf die Konzentration von Treibhausgasen in der Atmosphäre. In früheren geologischen Zeitabschnitten sind mikrobielle Prozesse von wesentlich größerer Bedeutung für die Konzentration von Treibhausgasen in der Atmosphäre gewesen; während des Präkambriums waren sie sogar die dominierenden biologischen Prozesse. Doch es bestehen weiterhin große Wissenslücken bezüglich der Art und Eigenschaften CO<sub>2</sub> verbrauchender und hierbei insbesondere der anaeroben Mikroorganismen. Im Zusammenhang mit der Erforschung des Klimawandels sind die Mikroorganismen des CH<sub>4</sub>-Keislaufes von besonderem Interesse. Die autotrophen, methanogenen Mikroorganismen konsumieren CO<sub>2</sub> und produzieren das als Treibhausgas 25-fach effektivere CH<sub>4</sub>. Methanotrophe Mikroorganismen wiederum verbrauchen CH<sub>4</sub> und produzieren CO<sub>2</sub>. Der CO<sub>2</sub>- und der CH<sub>4</sub>-Kreislauf sind demzufolge eng miteinander verbunden. Über die beteiligten Mikroorganismen, speziell in anaeroben, terrestrischen Habitaten, ist allerdings wenig bekannt. Deshalb wurden methanogene Organismen die vulkanisches CO<sub>2</sub> verbrauchen und methanotrophe Organismen die den aus dem CO<sub>2</sub> stammenden Kohlenstoff weiter verwerten, besonders intensiv untersucht. Das lückenhafte Verständnis des mikrobiellen Kohlenstoff-Kreislaufs macht eine präzise Vorhersage möglicher Folgen der anthropogenen Emissionen von Treibhausgasen schwierig. Von großem Interesse sind daher die Auswirkungen

I

von CO<sub>2</sub> induzierten Veränderungen der Umweltbedingungen (z. B. pH-Wert und Nährstoffverfügbarkeit) auf Mikroorganismen.

Physiologie und Aktivität der mikrobiellen Gemeinschaften an diesen natürlichen Hilfe Gasaustritten wurden mit von Lipidbiomarkern ermittelt. Um die Zusammensetzung von mikrobiellen Gemeinschaften mit Hilfe von Lipidbiomarkern bestimmen zu können, ist es erforderlich genaue Kenntnisse über die Verteilung potenzieller Biomarker in Organismen zu haben. Sulfat reduzierende Bakterien profitieren von den Bedingungen an den untersuchten CO<sub>2</sub>-Austritten. Sie sind eine heterogene Gruppe, deren Mitglieder u.a. unterschiedlichste Kohlenstoffquellen die Rolle der Sulfat reduzierenden nutzen können. Um Bakterien im Kohlenstoffkreislauf der untersuchten Böden besser beurteilen zu können, wurden verschiedene Spezies der Sulfat reduzierenden Bakterien auf ihre Lipidbiomarker analysiert.

Das vulkanische CO<sub>2</sub> ist im Verhältnis zu den anderen in den Böden vorhandenen Kohlenstoffquellen angereichert an dem Kohlenstoffisotop <sup>13</sup>C. Diese Anreicherung stellt eine natürliche Markierung dar, mit deren Hilfe die Aufnahme und Weiterverwendung des CO<sub>2</sub>-Kohlenstoffs in diesen komplexen mikrobiellen Systemen nachvollzogen werden konnten. Die Untersuchung der Biomarker wurde daher durch die Analyse ihrer stabilen Isotope ergänzt. Diese Kombination erbrachte detaillierte Auskünfte über vitale mikrobielle Gruppen und den Kohlenstoffkreislauf an den untersuchen CO<sub>2</sub>-Austritten.

### **Preface and Objectives**

The capture and geological storage of  $CO_2$  (carbon capture and storage, CCS) presents an option for the reduction of greenhouse gas emissions. The storage in saline aquifers or depleted gas and oil reservoirs is already technically feasible. But before the employment of CCS, the consequences of  $CO_2$  leakages from the reservoir to near surface environment need to be evaluated. Natural analogues are useful to reveal the environmental impacts of such a leakage scenario. In this study, two volcanic  $CO_2$  vents were chosen as natural laboratories to reveal the consequences of  $CO_2$  induced environmental changes on microbial life.

CO<sub>2</sub> is the most important greenhouse gas (GHG) of the anthropogenic climate change, furthermore it played an essential role in past climate changes. Besides anthropogenic emissions, the microbial production and consumption of CO<sub>2</sub> have a significant impact on GHG concentrations in the atmosphere. During earlier geological periods, those microbial processes were of even higher importance for the concentration of GHG in the atmosphere; during the Precambrian they were the dominating biological processes. But gaps in knowledge concerning the nature and characteristics of CO<sub>2</sub> consuming microbial groups, especially in anaerobic environments, still exist. A group of particular interest in the climate change related research are microorganisms connected to the CH<sub>4</sub> cycle. Autotrophic methanogenic microorganisms consume CO<sub>2</sub> and produce CH<sub>4</sub>, a 25-times more effective GHG than CO<sub>2</sub>. Methanotrophic microorganisms, in turn, consume CH<sub>4</sub> and return it to CO<sub>2</sub>. Hence, the CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub> cycle are closely connected to each other. However, little is known about the responsible microbial groups, especially in anaerobic terrestrial environments. Hence, methanogenic organisms utilising volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> and methanotrophic organisms recycling this CO<sub>2</sub> derived carbon, were studied in great detail. The scarce understanding of the microbial carbon cycle is hindering precise predictions about the consequences of anthropogenic GHG emissions. Additionally, the influences that CO<sub>2</sub>-induced changes on environmental parameters (e.g., pH and nutrients availability) have on microbial communities are of special interest.

The physiology and activity of microbial communities at these natural gas vents were studied with the help of lipid biomarker. But to be able to reveal the composition of complex microbial communities with biomarker studies, it is necessary to possess detailed knowledge on the distribution of potential biomarkers in organisms. Sulphate reducing Bacteria benefit from the conditions at the studied  $CO_2$  vents. They are an heterogenic group, whose members are capable of utilising a divers set of carbon sources. To assess the role of sulphate reducing Bacteria within the carbon cycle of the studied soils different species of the sulphate reducing Bacteria were examined for their lipid biomarkers.

The volcanic  $CO_2$  is enriched in the carbon isotope <sup>13</sup>C relative to all other carbon sources within the studied soils. This enrichment presents a natural labelling which helps to trace uptake and recycling of  $CO_2$  carbon in these complex microbial systems. Therefore, the lipid biomarker studies were complemented by the analyses of their stable carbon isotopes. This combination yielded a detailed view on vital microbial groups and carbon cycling in the studied  $CO_2$  vents.

## Table of content

1. Introduction	1
1.1. Carbon cycle and climate change	1
1.2. Carbon capture and storage	4
1.3. CO <sub>2</sub> and CH <sub>4</sub> in the biochemical carbon cycle	9
2. CO <sub>2</sub> dominated environments	23
2.1. Sampling sites	24
3. Soil microbial community changes as a result of long-term	
exposure to a natural CO <sub>2</sub> vent	27
3.1. Introduction	28
3.2. Materials and methods	29
3.3. Results	37
3.4. Discussion	45
3.5. Conclusions	56
4. Anaerobic microbial methane consumption in a soil	
overlying a natural CO <sub>2</sub> vent	59
4.1. Introduction	60
4.2. Materials and methods	61
4.3. Results and discussion	67
4.4. Conclusion	84
5. Effects of elevated CO <sub>2</sub> -concentrations on the vegetation and microbial populations at a terrestrial CO <sub>2</sub> vent at	
Laacher See, Germany	87
5.1. Introduction	88
5.2. Methods and materials	91
5.3. Results and discussion	93
5.4. Conclusions	99
6. Hopanoid production by sulphate reducing Bacteria	100
7. Biosynthesis of hopanoids by sulphate reducing bacteria	
(genus <i>Desulfovibrio</i> )	102
7.1. Introduction	103
7.2. Results and discussion	105
7.3. Experimental procedures	110
8. Hopanoid production by Desulfovibrio bastinii isolated	
from oilfield formation water	116
8.1. Introduction	117
8.2. Materials and Methods	118
8.3. Results and Discussion	120

9. Conclusion	126
10. References	132
Danksagung	162
Appendix	164

## Introduction

#### 1.1. Carbon cycle and climate change

Earth's carbon cycle is divided into a geochemical and a biochemical component. Within the geochemical carbon cycle  $75 \times 10^6$  Gt of carbon are included, most of it bound in sedimentary rocks. The carbon in the geochemical carbon cycle has a very long residence time, due to the control by slow processes like sedimentation and erosion (Fig. 1.1). Relative to the geochemical cycle, the biochemical cycle is controlled by faster processes. In preindustrial times, the two cycles were mainly linked to each other over the processes of deposition, decomposition and weathering.



**Fig. 1.1.** Simplified summary of the global carbon cycle (after several sources (Bolin, 1979; Kempe, 1979; De Vooys, 1979; Bolin *et al.*, 1983; Williams *et al.*, 1992; Siegenthaler & Sarmiento, 1993; Sundquist, 1993; Bickle, 1994; Arthur, 2000; Falkowski *et al.*, 2000; IPCC, 2007a). Amount of carbon in different reservoirs (boxes) is given in Gt C, the exchange rates (associated to arrows) between these reservoirs are given in Gt C yr<sup>-1</sup>.

But human activity has moved significant amounts of carbon (in form of  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$ ) into the biochemical cycle, e.g., by extraction and consumption of fossil biomass. Moreover, anthropogenic activities also lead to enhanced emissions of  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  from the biosphere to the atmosphere (e.g., from landfills, paddies and cattle). These emissions have far-reaching consequences as  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  are the most important greenhouse gases. Hence, processes controlling the concentrations of  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  in the atmosphere are of paramount relevance. Compared to

preindustrial levels the concentration of  $CO_2$  in the atmosphere increased by ca. 28% and that of  $CH_4$  by ca. 250% (Denman *et al.*, 2007). But the consequences of anthropogenic  $CO_2$  emission are insufficiently understood. Only about 55% of this emission is taken up by the atmosphere (Farquhar *et al.*, 2001), while the ocean, soils and the terrestrial biosphere assimilate the remaining part. Hence, human carbon emissions are complete altering the biochemical carbon cycle. To estimate the consequences of such perturbations, detailed knowledge of the size of carbon reservoirs and of processes controlling fluxes between these reservoirs is needed.

Besides changes in the carbon cycle, also CO<sub>2</sub> induced changes in some environmental parameters have to be appraised. Although some of the consequences were identified, e.g., uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> in the oceans and subsequent HCO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> formation will lead to decreasing pH values in the oceans, there are still large uncertainties about amplitudes and possible feedback mechanisms. Moreover, the response of most environments to higher temperatures, lower pH and higher CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations are poorly understood yet. For example, reactive sediments and soils are important links between the geochemical and the biochemical carbon cycles. The amounts of carbon being stored in these compartments over longer periods of time are not only determined by the primary production but also by the remineralisation back to CO<sub>2</sub>. In both systems, oxygen consumption and subsequent depletion can lead to preservation and accumulation of large quantities of organic carbon. A warmer climate will most likely lead to a decrease in ocean circulation and an increase in density stratification (Denman et al., 2007). The resulting stagnant bottom waters will be cut off from atmospheric O<sub>2</sub> supply, leading to an expansion of oxygen depleted zones in the ocean. Without O<sub>2</sub> the remineralisation of organic matter to CO<sub>2</sub> is slower, possibly enhancing carbon storage in such systems. But this process could also present a positive feedback mechanism, due to the enhanced production of the more effective greenhouse gas CH<sub>4</sub> from organic material under anoxic conditions.

Terrestrial systems are currently a sink for carbon. Major mechanisms controlling the terrestrial carbon budget are known, e.g., climate, stocks of living biomass, chemical and physical properties of litter, stocks of detritus and soil carbon and environmental controls on decomposition. Although these mechanisms are known their, relative contributions are uncertain and factors influencing the strength of the individual mechanisms are insufficiently understood. Hence, a better understanding of these

mechanisms is needed to size CO<sub>2</sub> and climate induced changes in the terrestrial carbon cycle (Farquhar *et al.*, 2001).

#### 1.1.1. Carbon cycle during Earth history

The carbon cycle as it is presented in Figure 1.1 is in equilibrium. It gives reservoir sizes and fluxes as expected before the massive human interventions (ca. 250 BP). But even before human perturbations, massive changes in the carbon cycle have occurred, always having an immense impact on the climate and moreover on the biosphere. Changes in the carbon cycle can be introduced by physical forcing (e.g., the Milankovitch cycles or the solar luminosity), by biological perturbations like the evolution and rise of new organisms (e.g., land plants) or by geological activities emitting large quantities of aerosols, greenhouse gases and water vapour. An understanding of the chronology and effectiveness of different factors and their interaction with each other during past climate changes will help to draw conclusions on present day climate situation and vice versa. In general, transitions from warm periods to cold periods take longer than the other way around. Possibly the melting of gas hydrates contributed to the relative fast shifts to hothouse climates, e.g., during the Proterozoic and Neoproterozoic glaciations (Jacobsen, 2001; Kennedy et al., 2001) and Quaternary ice ages (Dickens et al., 1995; Dickens et al., 1997). Gas harbour large quantities of greenhouse gases, especially CH<sub>4</sub> hydrates (approximately 4000 Gt, Buffett & Archer, (2004)). The dissolution of CH<sub>4</sub> hydrates could explain the rapid acceleration of warming as the melting of some hydrates emits CH<sub>4</sub> into the atmosphere, leading to further climate warming and subsequently more melting of CH<sub>4</sub> hydrates. But the theory of Jacobsen (2001) and Kennedy et al. (2001) did not explain how the warming started in the Neoproterozoic. According to Hoffman et al. (1998) enhanced volcanic activity and CO<sub>2</sub> emissions caused the climate warming. But it is unknown if autotrophic methanogenic Archaea contributed to the rising CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations. Moreover, it is unsure how the CH<sub>4</sub> was removed from the atmosphere, ether just by abiotic processes or also by biotic processes, which would have caused enhanced CO<sub>2</sub> production.

#### 1.2. Carbon capture and storage

Against the background of  $CO_2$ -induced changes in the global carbon cycle and the climate and the peril coming along with these changes, a search for adequate methods to reduce GHG emissions, especially  $CO_2$  emissions, has started. One of the options to reduce anthropogenic  $CO_2$  emissions is carbon capture and storage (CCS). The International Panel on Climate Change, which was established by the United Nations Environment Program and the World Meteorological Organization to summarize knowledge on climate change for the public and especially decision makers, considers CCS as one option within a portfolio of mitigation actions. Primary mitigation options for the stabilization of GHG concentrations in the atmosphere include energy efficiency improvements, the switch to less carbon-intensive fuels, renewable energy sources, enhancement of biological sinks, the reduction of non- $CO_2$ -GHG and nuclear power, although the last option is controversially debated in Germany.

But most energy scenarios project that the energy demand will rise and that at least some of this energy will be supplied by fossil fuels (Sims *et al.*, 2007). Therefore, a technique capturing  $CO_2$  after fossil fuel burning and safe storage for longer time period (>100 y) appears to be a promising tool in the fight to mitigate climate change (IPCC, 2005).

In CCS, CO<sub>2</sub> is first separated from other combustion gases. There are three different processes of carbon capture. The first process, the post-combustion, is already widely distributed in the natural gas processing industry. In this process  $CO_2$  is separated from the exhaust after fossil fuel burning. Also the second system to capture  $CO_2$ , the pre-combustion, can be adopted from another industry, the production of fertilizer and hydrogen. During pre-combustion fossil fuels are first gasified and combusted with  $O_2$  enriched air. The resulting gas exhaust yields lower concentrations of disturbing gases, making separation of  $CO_2$  easier. Oxyfuel is a  $CO_2$  capture system, still in the demonstration phase of development. It uses highly pure  $O_2$  for combustion and the exhausts contain even higher  $CO_2$  concentration than after the pre-combustion process.

Regardless of the capture system applied, the obliged technical facilities will make  $CO_2$  capture feasible only for large and stationary emission sources. Although agriculture and traffic contribute large amounts to the global anthropogenic  $CO_2$  emission, their small and non-stationary sources are not compatible with the

technical requirements of  $CO_2$  capture. Taking into account only large emission sources, processes producing power contribute by far the largest part to the global  $CO_2$  emissions (Table 1.1). But if the average emission per source is considered, also iron and steel industry and refineries are good locations for  $CO_2$  capture.

Process	Number of sources <sup>1</sup>	Emission [MtCO <sub>2</sub> y <sup>-1</sup> ] <sup>1</sup>	Ø-Emissions per source [MtCO <sub>2</sub> y <sup>-1</sup> ]
Power	4942	10539	2.1
Cement production	1175	932	0.8
Refineries	638	798	1.3
Iron and steel industry	269	646	2.4
Petrochemical industry	470	379	0.8
Oil and gas processing	Not available	50	
Other sources	90	33	0.4
Bioethanol and bioenergy	303	91	0.3

Table 1.1. Large stationary CO<sub>2</sub> emission sources worldwide.

<sup>1</sup> after (Sims et al., 2007)

One disadvantage of CCS is the energy consumption during the capture process. The energy need of the capture process will depend on the source type and the capture system applied. Numerous studies in recent years have assessed multiple improvements for the three different capture systems (see Figueroa *et al.*, 2008 for review) and research in this area is continuing. But before industrial scale appliances of this process takes place, the degree of energy consumption can only be appraised (Fig. 1.2). But regardless of the exact technique applied, the capture process will cost additional energy. At a fossil fuel power plant this additional energy will most likely derive from fossil fuel. From this follows that more fossil fuels will be burned in order to provide the same amount of energy, hence the emission factor will increase (Fig. 1.2). Storage can significantly reduce the emission factor, but only 90 to 95% of CO<sub>2</sub> emissions into the atmosphere can be avoided by this. The remaining 5 to 10% arise from CO<sub>2</sub> emissions during fossil fuel extraction, transport, preparation before combustion and incomplete capture after combustion.



**Fig. 1.2.**  $CO_2$  emission factors of energy production with different fossil fuels in Mwh el per kg  $CO_2$  emitted to the atmosphere after (Radgen *et al.*, 2005). First bar gives the basic emission factor for each fossil fuel type, the second bar represents the emission factor with  $CO_2$  capture and the last bar gives the emission factor reduced by 90% storage rate.

After the capture,  $CO_2$  is transferred to the supercritical state. Above its triple point (31.1°C and 72.9 atm, Fig. 1.3)  $CO_2$  has the same flow characteristics as in its liquid phase but has got a higher specific density. Since a higher density can reduce the



**Fig. 1.3.** CO<sub>2</sub> pressure-temperature phase diagram.

required volume of transport facilities these characteristics are very favourable for transportation. Furthermore, CO<sub>2</sub> keeps its supercritical state if stored in depth of 800 m below earth surface.

Four storage types are suggested; storage in depleted oil- or gas reservoirs, in unmineable coal seams, in saline aquifers and in deep ocean basins (Fig. 1.4). Due to the

incomplete understanding of deep sea environments,  $CO_2$  storage in the ocean is controversially debated (Shaffer, 2010) and not considered as an option in the EU (The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, 2009). Storage in depleted oil and gas reservoirs might offer the possibility of enhanced oil or gas recovery. In fact,  $CO_2$  injection has been used for many years to enhance oil or gas



production in almost depleted reservoirs, therefore sufficient experience with this

technique exists. Over the past 25 years experiences with the sequestration of CO<sub>2</sub> were gained in the field of enhanced oil and gas recovery. Likewise the storage in unminable might coal seams extract significant amounts of coal bed methane. The extraction of additional fossil fuels

**Fig. 1.4.** Schematic drawing of  $CO_2$  sources and transport into possible storage types.

would make CCS more competitive but it would also add to the anthropogenic carbon budget. Depleted or unmineable fossil fuel reservoirs are comparatively well explored and usally relatively closely located to emission sources (e.g., coal seams in the Ruhr area/Germany with a high density of coal fire power plants) or already have a pipeline infrastructure which only needs to be adjusted. Moreover, gas and oil reservoirs have proven there retention ability over billions of years. But unfortunately, the storage capacities of depleted oil and gas reservoirs in areas with large emission sources are limited, e.g., May et al., (2002) and Schuppers et al. (2003). The injection of CO<sub>2</sub> in unminable coal seams is connected with a number of obstacles, e.g., low permeability, volume increase and fracture after CO<sub>2</sub> injection (Gerling & May, 2001). Deep saline aguifers are a feasible option for storage of CO<sub>2</sub> when depleted oil or gas reservoirs are rare or not available, moreover a conflict of interest with usage of geothermal energy has to be considered from region to region. Deep saline aguifers offer the biggest storage capacities, >10-times more than depleted oil and gas reservoirs (IPCC, 2005). But chemical reactions of the brine or the cap rock with supercritical CO<sub>2</sub> are yet unknown and research in this area just started (e.g., Duguid & Scherer, 2010; Michael et al. 2010; Ghaderi et al., in press). Nevertheless CCS raised the hope of a feasible compromise between climate protection and economic growth. And nowadays legal and regulatory frameworks are being adjusted to issue the rules of procedure, liability and requirements for CCS (The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, 2009). But before establishing CCS as a wide spread solution for mitigation of  $CO_2$  emissions we still need to assess risks and consequences. Research in the field of CCS has mainly concentrated on competitive capture techniques, adequate storage sites and prevention of leakage from a storage site. Four main leak mechanisms have been identified, for example a storage formation has contact to atmosphere/ocean, poorly plugged abandoned wells, gas pressure exceeds capillary pressure or the  $CO_2$  rises upward along a fault (Fig. 1.5). Even after thoroughly selection of storage site and careful and skillful injection of  $CO_2$ , leakage from the storage formation can never be 100% ruled out.



**Fig. 1.5.** Schematic drawing of different leakage scenarios, modified after (CO2CRC, 2009) 1. formation has contact to atmosphere/ocean, 2. poorly plugged abandoned well, 3. gas pressure exceeds capillary pressure, 4. fault.

Especially the long term stability of  $CO_2$  reservoirs is difficult to predict. Hence, consequences of potential  $CO_2$ -leaks and methods to locate these leaks need to be evaluated. Before widespread appliance of CCS legal and regulatory frameworks need to set the maximum value of accepted leakage. One aspect that needs to be considered for an accepted leakage rate is the value at which leakage endangers the positive effect of CCS for GHG mitigation. In this budget also the additional  $CO_2$  production for the capture process has to be considered (Fig. 1.2), as well as the microbial or abiotic production and the extrusion of other GHG during leakage. Another aspect for the determination of maximum leakage rates have to be the direct hazard of  $CO_2$  to humans, the environment and third party property.

In this study the consequences of potential CO<sub>2</sub>-leakage into near-surface ecosystems, like changes in community composition of quasi stationary organisms (e.g., plants and microorganisms) and/or soil chemistry are assessed.

Although several studies have been published regarding the effect of increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on ecosystems (e.g., Jossi *et al.*, 2006), there are only very few that have examined the effects of increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the soil horizon due to upwardly migrating gas. Favourable for such studies are natural, volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> seeps which can serve as natural laboratories, as they exhibit very similar characteristics to leakages from anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub>-storage sites. Reports like these include a detailed study of a terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> vent at Latera, Italy (Beaubien *et al.* 2008), of Mammoth Mountain (California, USA) regarding the influence of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> on soil chemistry and mineralogy (Stephens & Hering, 2002; Stephens & Hering, 2004) and of Stavesinci (NE Slovenia) assessing the influence of high soilgas concentrations of geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> on plants (Macek *et al.*, 2005; Pfanz *et al.*, 2007; Vodnik *et al.*, 2006). The study site was located on pasture land. Pasture land comprises 33% of agricultural used land (about 55 mio. ha) in Europe (Directorate-General for Agriculture and Rural Development, 2006).

#### 1.3. $CO_2$ and $CH_4$ in the biochemical carbon cycle

The biochemical carbon cycle was substantially influenced by the evolution of organisms throughout Earth history. Based on molecular comparisons life on earth is divided into three domains, Bacteria, Archaea and Eukarya (Fig.1.6) (Woese *et al.*, 1990).



Fig. 1.6. Phylogenetic tree of life based on small subunit 16S-rRNA-sequencing (Madigan et al., 1997).

Eukaryotic cells possess a nuclear envelope (nucleus), carrying the genetic material, while prokaryotic cells (Bacteria and Archaea) lack a cell nucleus and other membrane bound organelles and their DNA is organized in a ring shaped bundle called nucleoid. Prokaryotics cell differ in their membrane lipids, since Archaea produce lipids with isoprenoidic moieties and Bacteria contain lipids with fatty acids. The consumption and production of  $CO_2$  plays a remarkable role in the biochemical carbon cycle. These processes are moving carbon from the geochemical carbon cycle to the biochemical carbon cycle, e.g., fixation of  $CO_2$  by phototrophic organisms and production of  $CO_2$  by methanogenic Archaea. Moreover, the release of  $CO_2$  during remineralisation is of major importance for the recycling of organic carbon. And the uptake of  $CO_2$  by the biosphere mitigates the anthropogenic climate change. Therefore, an understanding of microbial  $CO_2$  consumption, but also of its production, is of fundamental importance to predict effects and possible feedback mechanisms to carbon addition in the atmosphere, the ocean and terrestrial environments.

Production and consumption of  $CO_2$  are strongly linked to  $CH_4$  by a set of biological processes. Autotrophic organisms like plants, phototrophic Bacteria or chemotrophic Bacteria take up  $CO_2$  for biomass build-up. After cell death heterotrophic organisms use this biomass as an energy source, leading to  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  production. First organic matter is oxidized with oxygen. After its consumption subsequently nitrate, Mn(IV), Fe(III) and sulphate are used as electron acceptors following the maximum energy yields of these oxidation reactions. The last step in organic matter degradation is methanogenesis by methanogenic Archaea. Two major groups of methanogenic Archaea are known, heterotrophic methanogens using acetate to produce  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  and autotrophic methanogens using  $CO_2 + 4H_2$  producing  $CH_4$  and  $2H_2O$  (Conrad, 1996).

Both groups live in diverse habitats and are responsible for the methane production in marine sediments, wetland, paddies, forests, landfills and guts of termites. Therefore, they are responsible for natural as well as human induced CH<sub>4</sub> emissions. Biological sources account for 70% of the global CH<sub>4</sub> emissions. Since anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> emissions result in higher concentrations of substrates for both autotrophic (CO<sub>2</sub>) and heterotrophic (biomass; Farquhar *et al.*, 2001) methanogenesis, they might strengthen microbial CH<sub>4</sub> production. CH<sub>4</sub> has a global warming potential 25times higher than that of CO<sub>2</sub> (Forster *et al.*, 2007). Therefore enhanced CH<sub>4</sub> production presents a positive feedback mechanism to CO<sub>2</sub> emissions.

The major sink of atmospheric  $CH_4$  is the abiotic oxidation with OH-radicals in the troposphere, followed by stratospheric losses. Without the biological oxidation, however, atmospheric concentrations of methane would be much higher. Reeburgh (2007) found that more than 88% of  $CH_4$  in the ocean is oxidised before it reaches the atmosphere.

Similarly to the oxidation of organic matter, the oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> can be most likely conducted by a set of oxidants, with oxygen being the energetically most favourable. But as described before, methanogenesis and therefore major CH<sub>4</sub> sources are located in areas depleted of oxidants. From the zones of its formation CH<sub>4</sub> migrates upwards and first passes through the zone of sulphate reduction. In marine environments were sulphate is prevalent, the anaerobic oxidation of methane (AOM) coupled to sulphate reduction is the dominating process in CH<sub>4</sub> consumption (Hoehler et al., 1994; Boetius et al., 2000; Michaelis et al., 2002b). Only recently, Ettwig et al. (2008), Beal et al. (2009) and Ettwig et al. (2010) showed that also Mn(IV), Fe(III) and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> could serve as oxidants for the AOM. In terrestrial environments were sulphate concentrations are usually low, these additional electron acceptors theoretically could play an important role in the AOM. But the relevance of Mn(IV), Fe(III) and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> coupled AOM under natural conditions is yet uncertain. Until now there are only enrichment cultures available, being capable of sulphate independent AOM, the denitrifying 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera' (Ettwig et al., 2008) and a manganese and iron reducing culture (Beal et al., 2009). Due to the lack of isolates these uncertainties can only be approached by environmental surveys. Aerobic methanotrophic Bacteria were studied in much more detail (Summons, et al., 1994; Hanson & Hanson, 1996; Jahnke et al., 1999).

Moreover, considerable gaps in knowledge concerning the global rates of the different AOM pathways and their sensitivity to different parameters, e.g., pH and temperature, exist. Due to the lack of isolates of AOM performing microorganisms these gaps can be most efficiently closed by culture independent methods.

#### 1.3.1. Assessment of microbial communities

Several approaches are available to study the microbial diversity and ecology in complex biological systems. Each approach offers particular information but also drawbacks. In order to study complex biological systems, methods should be chosen conscientiously, considering the goal of the research and the limits of the selected methods.

Culture depended methods, for example, offer the potential to characterise the physiology of isolated microorganisms in detail. Unfortunately, today only a small fraction of known microorganisms has been isolated and cultured, approximately 10% (Amann et al., 1995), leaving the majority of microorganisms undescribed. Moreover, abilities or characteristics of organisms in culture experiments cannot simply be transferred to complex biological systems. Environmental factors and other microorganisms, which are not engaged in culture depended studies, usually have a large effect on microbial physiology. Hence, it is hardly possible to appraise the role of individual microorganisms in certain environments by culture depended methods. growth experiments, studying certain microbial activities within Likewise, environmental samples, only yield biosynthetic capabilities under the conditions applied. Moreover, already perturbation during the sampling process alters the samples.

Molecular microbiological methods can be used to assess microbial communities by culture independent methods. The most commonly used culture independent method to evaluate the phylogeny of active microorganisms in environmental samples is the 16S rRNA sequence analysis (Amann *et al.*, 1998). 16S rRNA allows a rapid description of phylogenetic variety of microbial communities. Another possibility to analyse the *in-situ* population is based on DNA. But DNA can be physically protected from degradation by adsorption to sediment particles (Romanowski *et al.*, 1991; Demaneche *et al.*, 2001) thus containing the risk of inclusion of dead material. RNA is less stable than DNA and it is believed to present a signal of living cells (Fritsche, 1999). Additionally, 16S rRNA probes can be equipped with fluorescent labels. With the fluorescence *in situ* hybridisation and sufficient microscopes, the arrangement and structure of cells can be studied (Amann *et al.*, 1998). But 16S rRNA probes are selective, targeting only matching rRNA. Therefore, it is likely that not the entire microbial variety is displayed with this method. In addition, 16S rRNA probing does not reveal the physiology of the studied microorganisms.

Besides molecular microbiological methods, lipid biomarkers can be used to study microbial communities. Lipid biomarkers are specific organic molecules, assignable to particular groups of organisms, but they are often not as specific as rRNA. So knowledge of the biomarker distribution in different organisms is needed to assign them to possible source organisms. Nevertheless, they are non-selective and yield information on the relative importance of distinct prokaryotic groups. Lipid biomarkers

are relatively resistant against chemical or biological degradation and thus they can survive geological timescales within sediments, rocks and oils. Hence, they are the only tools to assess fossil microbial communities. Moreover, combined with stable isotope analyses they can yield information on the biosynthetic pathways applied by organisms *in situ*.

#### 1.3.2. Lipid Biomarker

Most biomarkers are cell membrane lipids. Cell membranes consist of a selectively permeable, phospholipid bilayer (Fig. 1.7). Phospholipids consist of a hydrophobic group, containing a phosphate moiety and possibly other polar groups (e.g., choline, ethanolamine), a hydrophobic group containing straight chain, branched or isoprenoic acids and a glycerol moiety over which the two parts are linked. In Archaea the phosphate group is bound to the glycerol moiety at the *sn*-1 position, while in Eukarya and Bacteria it is bound at the *sn*-3 position. Further differences between the phospholipids of Bacteria, Eukarya and Archaea are the type of the hydrophobic group. Archaea produce only ether bound lipids with isoprenoic hydrophobic groups, while in Eukarya the hydrophilic groups consist of fatty acids which are linked to the glycerol back bone via ester bounds.



**Fig. 1.7.** Diagram of the structure of a bacterial cytoplasmic membrane composed of a phospholipid bilayer after (Madigan *et al.*, 2000). The hydrophobic groups face each other while the hydrophilic groups either point into the cytoplasm or to the exterior of the cell. (a) Hydrophobic proteins are embedded in the membrane. (b) Phospholipids consist of a phosphate, a glycerol and a fatty acid moiety.

Bacteria produce fatty acids as hydrophilic moieties, which might be ester- or etherbound to the glycerol backbone. Bacterial ethers were first found in Bacteria from extreme environments, e.g., thermophilic Bacteria (Huber *et al.*, 1992; Huber *et al.*, 1996) or in environmental samples from extreme environments, e.g., from the shales of the euxinic lake Messel (Chappe *et al.*, 1979) or hydrothermal vents (Blumenberg *et al.*, 2007a).

But recent findings illustrate the occurrence of bacterial ethers also in mesophilic environments (Schouten et al. 2000; Rütters et al., 2002). Three groups of bacterial



**Fig. 1.8.** Examples for the chemical structures of MAGE, DAGE and GDGT (a) MAGE containing a  $C_{16:0}$ -moeity, (b) DAGE containing two *anteiso*-methyl-branched  $C_{15:0}$ -moeities and (c) GDGT containing two mid chain methyl branched C30:0 moeities.

ethers are known, as there glycerol monoalkyl are monoethers (MAGEs), dialkyl glycerol diethers (DAGEs) and glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraethers (GDGTs) (Fig. 1.8). Bacterial ethers appear to be particular widespread in anaerobic environments. For example. in AOM

performing microbial mats DAGE *ai*-15:0 (Fig. 1.8.b) is found (Hinrichs *et al.*, 2000, Pancost *et al.*, 2001; Michaelis *et al.* 2002). According to Michaelis *et al.* (2002) this DAGE derives from SRB associated to the anaerobic oxidation of methane. Also SRB from other environment are known to produce MAGE and DAGE (Langworthy *et al.*, 1983; Rütters *et al.*, 2001, Sturt *et al.*, 2004). Besides SRB also species of the obligate anaerobic *Clostridium* (Langworthy & Pond, 1986), the facultative anaerobic *Streptococcus mutans* (Brissette *et al.*, 1986), *Aquifex pyrophilus* (Huber *et al.*, 1992), *Ammonifex degensii* (Huber *et al.*, 1996), *Mycoplasma fermentans* (Wagner *et al.*, 2000) and *Propionibacterium propionicum* (Pasciak *et al.*, 2003) possess bacterial ethers. The only aerobic Bacteria known to contain ether lipids are *Myxobacteria* (Caillon *et al.*, 1983; Ring *et al.*, 2006), which produce ether lipids in the process of spore formation under unfavourable conditions.

The source-organisms of the third group of bacterial ethers, the GDGTs, are unknown. But based on the predominance of branched GDGTs in anoxic compartments of soils and peat bogs, Pancost and Sinninghe Damsté (2003) and Weijers *et al.* (2007) proposed these compounds to derive from yet unknown anaerobic soil Bacteria. GDGTs are, so far, only found in terrestrial environments. In soils they even can be the dominating group of bacterial lipids (Weijers *et al.*, 2006a).

Hence, they are used to estimate terrestrial input within marine sediments (Hopmans *et al.*, 2004).

GDGTs were first found in Archaea, *Thermoplasma acidophilum* (Langworthy, 1977). Instead of straight chain and branched acids, archaeal GDGTs contain isoprenoic core moieties (Fig. 1.9). Shortly after the first finding (Michaelis and Albrecht, 1979) found GDGT derived biphytanes containing up to one pentacyclic moiety in the fossil sediments of the Lake Messel. Interestingly, the Lake Messel is located within a volcanic caldera very similar to the study sites of this study (Jackoby *et al.*, 2000).



methanogenic Archaea (De Rosa and Gambacorta, 1988; Koga et al. 2006 and ref. therein) and the biphytane core lipids were first used as biomarkers for methanogenic Archaea in mesophilic environments (Michaelis and Albrecht, 1979; Chappe et al., 1980; Chappe et al., 1982; al., 1997). Hoefs et But additionally GDGTs were lately found in many mesophilic environments originating from mesophilic Crenarchaeota

The acyclic, archaeal GDGT

(Fig. 1.9B) is wide spread in

Fig. 1.9. Chemical structures of archaeal tetraethers.

(DeLong *et al.*, 1998; Schouten *et al.*, 2000; Weijers *et al.*, 2006a; Escala *et al.*, 2007). Creanarcheaote produce a highly diagnostic lipid biomarker, Crenarchaeol (Fig. 1.9G) (Sinninghe Damsté *et al.*, 2002).

In addition to phospholipids, terpenoids can be used as lipid biomarkers. Terpenoids consist of isoprene units and display a great diversity of structures and functions. One group of terpenoids used as biomarker are hopanoids. They occur in plants, ferns, mosses, fungi, protists and Bacteria. But bacteriohopanepolyols ( $C_{35}$ ) are only found in Bacteria. They are components of cell membranes in Bacteria and the precursors of the ubiquitous geohopanoids (Ourisson & Albrecht, 1992). Kannenberg

& Porella (1999) and Ourisson & Rohmer (1992) proposed that bacteriohopanepolyols (BHP) rigidify the cell membrane comparable to sterols in Eukaryotes. However, according to Pearson *et al.* (2007) only 10% of Bacteria are capable of producing hopanoids, suggesting a different less elementary role in the bacterial cells. Nevertheless, hopanoids are believed to be the most abundant organic molecules on Earth (Ourisson & Albrecht, 1992). Some BHPs are very diagnostic biomarkers, e.g., 35-aminobacteriohopentriol, which is only produced by purple non-sulphur  $\alpha$ proteobacteria.

Only few anaerobic Bacteria are known to synthesise BHP, Planctomycetes (Sinninghe Damsté *et al.*, 2004) and some *Geobacter* species (Fischer *et al.*, 2005).

But the recent discovery of BHP in

microbial mats performing AOM (Thiel et al.

2003) hints to additional source organisms,

possibly SRB. Aerobic methanotrophic

Bacteria also contain BHPs, which are

used to distinguish between the two main

groups of methanotrophic Bacteria. 3β-

methylbacteriohopanetetrol and 35-amino-

bacteriohopanepentol (aminopentol) occur

in type I methanotrophs (Neunlist &

Rohmer, 1985a; Zundel & Rohmer, 1985)



**Fig. 1.10.** Examples for the chemical structures of BHPs (a) aminotriol and (b) aminotetrol.

whereas 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol (aminotriol; Fig. 1.10) and 35-aminobacteriohopanetetrol (aminotetrol; Fig. 1.10) are found in type II methanotrophs (Neunlist & Rohmer, 1985b; Talbot *et al.*, 2001), but some of these BHPs are present also in other bacterial groups, e.g., 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol is contained in cyanobacteria (Talbot *et al.*, 2008).

In such cases, lipid biomarkers need to be evaluated by taking the studied environment and their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values into account. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of biomarkers contain information regarding the carbon source and the utilized carbon assimilation pathway of source organism.

#### 1.3.3. Stable carbon isotopes and biomarkers

Carbon has two stable isotopes, <sup>12</sup>C and <sup>13</sup>C. The isotope <sup>13</sup>C is usually less reactive than the isotope <sup>12</sup>C. Hence, <sup>13</sup>C is discriminated against <sup>12</sup>C in biological processes. In non-equilibrium processes this leads to a relative enrichment of <sup>12</sup>C in the products of biological processes and an enrichment of <sup>13</sup>C in the remaining educt. This effect can be used to track carbon cycling in biological systems.

The isotopic composition of all natural compounds is governed by the  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of the carbon source, the isotopic fractionation during carbon uptake, the isotopic fractionation during biosynthesis and metabolism, as well as the cellular carbon budget (Craig, 1954; Sirevag *et al.*, 1977; Hayes, 1993; Summons *et al.*, 1994; Sakata *et al.*, 1997). The isotopic composition is expressed as the deviation relative to a standard of known composition ( $\delta^{13}$ C). The  $\delta^{13}$ C-value is calculated according to the following formula:

$$\delta^{13}C(\%_{0}) = \left[ \frac{({}^{13}C/{}^{12}C)_{\text{Probe}}}{({}^{13}C/{}^{12}C)_{\text{Standard}}} -1 \right] \times 1000$$
(1)

The two stable isotopes of carbon <sup>12</sup>C and <sup>13</sup>C are contained in the Vienna Pee Dee Belemnite in a relative abundance of 98.890% and 1.110%, respectively. The  $\delta^{13}$ C notation gives the changes in composition in promille (‰), e.g., 1‰ equals a shift in relative abundance of 0.001%.

Carbon sources have a broad range of  $\delta^{13}$ C-values depending on their origin (Fig. 1.11 and Table 1.1).



**Fig. 1.11.** The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected large carbon reservoirs. Numbers indicate references for given  $\delta^{13}$ C-values: <sup>1</sup> (Craig, 1953; Deines & Gold, 1973; Deines *et al.*, 1989); <sup>2</sup> (Gerlach & Taylor, 1990; Javoy & Pineau, 1991; Poorter *et al.*, 1991; Poreda *et al.*, 1992), <sup>3</sup> (Schidlowski, 1988), <sup>4</sup> (Deuser & Hunt, 1969; Kroopnick, 1985), <sup>5</sup> (Craig *et al.*, 1988; Stevens, 1988), <sup>6</sup> (Deines, 1980), <sup>7</sup> (Hayes, 1983). Green triangles indicate the mean.

Atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> has  $\delta^{13}$ C-values ranging from -6‰ to -10‰ becoming progressively enriched in <sup>12</sup>C with increasing emissions of CO<sub>2</sub> from fossil fuel burning. Dissolved inorganic carbon (DIC) displays  $\delta^{13}$ C-values from +1‰ to -1‰. Depending on the carbon fixation pathway utilized by the plants the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of their biomass ranges between -8‰ and -34‰.

The  $\delta^{13}$ C- and  $\delta$ D values of methane vary over a relatively large range depending on whether the methane is thermogenic or biogenic (Fig. 1.12). Moreover, biogenic

methane can show broad variance depending on the carbon its  $\delta^{13}$ Csource and value and on the mode methanogenesis of (autotrophic or hetero-Combining trophic). information on stable carbon and hydrogen isotope Whiticar (1999) developed a model that helps to identify the origin of  $CH_4$  (Fig. 1.12). The assimilation of CO<sub>2</sub>

and CH<sub>4</sub> can lead to



**Fig. 1.12.** Classification of microbial and thermogenic  $CH_4$  by stable C- and H-isotopes, after Whiticar (1999).

significant kinetic isotope effects. Although fractionation factors also depend on environmental conditions like temperature, pressure, salinity etc., the mode of carbon fixation sets the limits of this fractionation (Goericke & Fry, 1994). During the calvin cycle, utilised by many chemo-autotrophic microorganisms, <sup>12</sup>C can be further enriched in organic carbon, yielding isotopic shifts of up to -27‰ (Goericke & Fry, 1994). The reverse tricarboxylic acid cycle and the 3-hydroxypropionate pathway have lower fractionation factors (Table 1.2).

Pathway	Organisms	ε (‰)	
Autotrophic fixation of inorganic carbon			
C3	tropical phytoplankton	≈ 18	
	land plants	≈ 30	
C4	land plants	≈ 10	
CAM	land plants	≈ 23	
Acetyl-CoA	Eukarya and Prokarya	15 to 36	
Reductive or reverse TCA cycle	Bacteria and Archaea	4 to 13	
Heterotrophic carbon fixation			
Iron reducing	Geobacter	4.5 to 15.5	
Aerobic methane oxidation			
RuMP pathway	Type I-methanotrophs	5.3 to 24.8	
Serine pathway	Type II-methanotrophs	-3.6 to 14.1	

**Table 1.2.** Selected fractionation between inorganic carbon and biomass after O'Leary (1981), Belyaev *et al.* (1983), Preuss *et al.* (1989), Guy *et al.* (1993), Goericke & Fry (1994), Jahnke *et al.* (1999), Hayes (2001) and Zhang *et al.* (2003).

Substantial variance was also detected concerning the carbon fixation of methanothrophs, depending on the pathway used for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation. Aerobic methanotrophic Bacteria are phylogenetically a divers groups. Most of the methanotrophic bacteria belong to the Proteobacteria, either the Gammaproteobacteria or the Alphaproteobacteria (Hanson & Hanson, 1996, Op den Camp et al., 2009). The methanotrophic Bacteria of the Gammaproteobacteria, also called the type I methanotrophs, all belong to the *Methyloccoccaceae*. For carbon fixation they typically utilise the ribulose monophosphate pathway (RuMP-pathway), additional they can apply the calvin cycle. The two methanotrophic groups of the Alphaproteobacteria use the serine pathway (Methylocystaceae or type II methanotrophs) or the serine pathway and the calvin cycle (Beijerinckiaceae or type X methanotrophs) for carbon fixation (Op den Camp et al., 2009 and references therein). Outside the Proteobacteria only Bacteria of the Verrucomicrobia are known to oxidise CH<sub>4</sub>. The newly discovered methanotrophic Bacteria of the Verrucomicrobia are, by far, the most acidophilic methanotrophs known. For carbon fixation they apply the the serine-pathway and the calvin cycle.

The fractionation between CH<sub>4</sub> and biomass within the RuMP pathway can reach -24.8‰, while the serine pathway yields in general a lower fractionation maximum of -14.1‰ (Jahnke *et al.*, 1999). Due to the lack of isolates, there is a high uncertainty concerning anaerobic methanotrophs. To include microbial groups lacking pure culture isolates in isotope analyses, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of their biomarkers can be used.

The isotopic composition of lipids is not only controlled by the isotopic composition of the carbon source and the fractionation during assimilation, but also by isotope effects associated with metabolism and biosynthesis. This leads to different  $\delta^{13}$ C-values among compound classes even within one organism (e.g., DeNiro & Epstein, 1977; Monson & Hayes, 1982). Since the substrate pool within the cell is smaller than outside the cell, the carbon fractionation during biosyntheses is antagonised by subsequent <sup>13</sup>C enrichment of the residual substrate pool within the cell. If a substrate is consumed by more than one reaction, e.g., for acetate by the energy-, the carbohydrate- and the lipid metabolism, isotopic effects of each of the reactions influence the final isotopic composition of all possible products (Hayes, 1993). If carbon sources are limited, this can even lead to <sup>12</sup>C depletion of some compounds as reported for example by Jahnke *et al.* (1999). However, lipids seem to have a very strong fractionating metabolism, being still enriched in <sup>12</sup>C under low substrate conditions as described by Jahnke *et al.* (1999).

In general, fatty acids from microorganisms grown under aerobic conditions are enriched in <sup>12</sup>C relative to the biomass by 2‰ to 3‰. But multiple exceptions to this general trend exist. Especially anaerobic and autotrophic microorganisms show a wider range of  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{\text{biomass-lipid}}$ -values (Tab. 1.3).

Metabolism	Δδ <sup>™</sup> C <sub>substrate-lipid</sub> - value (‰)	Δδ <sup>™</sup> C <sub>biomass-lipid</sub> - value (‰)	Reference
Aerobic heterotrophic		-2 to -3	Monson & Hayes (1982), Blair <i>et al.</i> (1985) and Teece <i>et al.</i> (1999)
Iron reducing heterotrophic		-7.1 to -7.2	Zhang <i>et al.</i> (2003)
Denitrifing heterotrophic		-7.3 to -10	Teece <i>et al.</i> (1999)
Aerobic methanotrophic			
Type I (RuMP pathway)		-2 to -5	Jahnke <i>et al.</i> (1999) and
Type II (serine pathway)		-12	Jahnke <i>et al.</i> (1994)
Methanogenic			,
autotrophic		-13	Takigiku (1987)
heterotrophic		-18 to -28	Summons <i>et al.</i> (1998)
AOM coupled to SRB			
SRB	-2 to -34		Niemann & Elvert (2008) and
Archaea	-13 to -74		references therein
AOM coupled to denitrification	unknown		
AOM coupled to metal reduction	unk	nown	

**Table 1.3.**  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{substrate-lipid}$ -values and  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{biomass-lipid}$ -values of selected microbial groups

Consequently, the carbon isotopic composition of lipids also provides insights into the carbon metabolism. Analyses from natural habitats revealed that the microorganisms involved in sulphate coupled AOM display relatively high carbon isotope fractionation compared to other known biosynthetic pathways (Tab. 1.3) (Elvert, 1999; Michaelis *et al.*, 2002; Blumenberg *et al.*, 2004; Niemann & Elvert, 2008). Moreover, by means of characteristic ether lipids and their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values it is possible to distinguish between different ANME consortia, even in fossil sediments (Michaelis *et al.*, 2002; Thiel *et al.*, 2002). Less is known about the microorganisms conducting AOM coupled to denitrification. Raghoebarsing *et al.* (2006) determined the  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of lipids in an enrichment culture performing nitrate coupled AOM.

But additionally to CH<sub>4</sub> they also fed bicarbonate. Most of the observed lipids were enriched in <sup>13</sup>C relative to the CH<sub>4</sub>, indicating uptake of the <sup>13</sup>C enriched bicarbonate. Nevertheless, it is unlikely that fractionation during nitrate dependent AOM is as large as during sulphate dependent AOM. Otherwise, the studied lipids should have shown stronger <sup>13</sup>C depletion. So far, no study has assessed the lipids of microorganisms involved in AOM coupled to metal reduction.

Combined with their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values, biomarkers are a powerful tool to assess microbial live and carbon cycling in recent environments, as for palaeo environments they are often the only tools available.

In this thesis, microbial communities at natural  $CO_2$  vents were studied with the help of lipid biomarker and stable carbon isotope analyses. Lipid biomarker studies combined with stable carbon isotope analyses are a powerful tool to assess vital microbial groups and carbon cycling in complex environments. My research was focused on microorganisms involved in the production and consumption of  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  in anaerobic environments.

The following chapters give the results of the conducted research summarised in articles for scientific journals.

**Chapter III:** Oppermann, B. I., Michaelis, W., Blumenberg, M., Frerichs, J., Schulz, H.M., Schippers, A., Beaubien, S. E. and Krüger, M. (2010) Soil microbial community changes as a result of long-term exposure to a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent. *Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta* **74**, 2697-2716

**Chapter IV:** Oppermann, B.I., Knoblauch, C., Krüger, M., Blumenberg, M., Seifert, R., Frerichs, J. and W. Michaelis. Anaerobic microbial methane consumption in a soil overlying a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Submitted to *Organic Geochemistry*.

**Chapter V:** Krüger, M., Jones, D., Frerichs, J., Oppermann, B.I., West, J., Coombs, P., Green, K., Barlow, T., Lister, B. and Möller, I. Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on the vegetation and microbial populations at a terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> vent at Laacher See, Germany. Submitted to *International Journal of Greenhouse Gas Control.* 

Contributions to chapter V:

- sample recovery, determination of soil pH and TOC, lipid biomarker analyses and interpretation
- co-working in manuscript preparation

**Chapter VI:** Blumenberg, M., Krüger, M., Nauhaus, K., Talbot, H.M., Oppermann, B.I., Seifert, R., Pape, T. and Michaelis, W. (2006) Biosynthesis of hopanoids by sulfate-reducing bacteria (genus *Desulfovibrio*). *Environmental Microbiology* **8**(7), 1220–1227

Contributions to chapter VI:

- lipid biomarker analyses and interpretation
- co-working in manuscript preparation

**Chapter VII:** Blumenberg M., Oppermann B.I., Guyoneaud R. and Michaelis W. (2009) Hopanoid-production by *Desulfovibrio bastinii* isolated from oilfield formation water. *FEMS Microbial Letters* **293**, 73-78

Contributions to chapter IV:

- selection and cultivation of Bacteria
- co-working in biomarker interpretation and manuscript preparation

## CO<sub>2</sub> dominated environments

To study the adaptation and composition of microbial communities living under high  $CO_2$  conditions (>60%), natural environments dominated by this gas species can be used. Laboratory based studies assessing complex microbial communities come with the risk of being biased. Natural laboratories offer the possibility to study microbial key players and important environmental factors on their activities in relative undisturbed samples.

To assess the environmental impact of high  $CO_2$  concentrations on the abundance and functional diversity of microorganisms, two terrestrial, geothermal  $CO_2$  vents (>90%  $CO_2$  in the soil gas) were studied. Moreover, these environments are an excellent natural analogue to study the consequences of a leakage from a  $CO_2$ storage site. Such leakages could occur during CCS, but field test of this technique are rare and no leakages are reported from them yet. Therefore,  $CO_2$  vents are an elegant way to appraise the impact of such  $CO_2$  leakages onto microbial communities.

In chapter 3 and 4 the microbial soil community at a volcanic  $CO_2$  vent in the Caldera di Latera/Italy was examined.

Already during the first survey (Chapter 3), a shift in the microbial community towards anaerobic and acidophilic microorganisms, as a consequence of the long-term exposure to high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations, was detected. Moreover, substantial amounts of geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> were incorporated into the microbial, plant and soil carbon pools. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of diagnostic biomarkers demonstrated that methanogenic Archaea and sulphate reducing Bacteria were the dominating autotrophic organisms utilizing the volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> for assimilatory biosynthesis in this environment.

As autotrophic methanogenesis is enhanced under high CO<sub>2</sub> conditions the fate of CH<sub>4</sub> was assessed in the second survey (Chapter 4). Sulphate reducing Bacteria were not found to contribute significantly in the consumption of CH<sub>4</sub> and were rather associated with the consumption of CO<sub>2</sub>. Recent studies by Ettwig *et al.* (2008), Beal *et al.* (2009) and Ettwig *et al.* (2010) suggested that also Mn(IV), Fe(III) and NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> could theoretically serve as oxidants for the AOM. And biomarker distributions and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values in the studied samples indicated, that bacterial groups connected to nitrogen and/or to the metal cycle were involved in the degradation of CH<sub>4</sub> and the

mitigation of its emissions. These findings illustrated a more diverse methanotrophic community in terrestrial systems than previously assumed.

In Chapter 5, a  $CO_2$  vent at the Laacher See/Germany was studied. In an interdisciplinary survey it was possible to show strong correlations to the previously studied  $CO_2$  vent in the Caldera di Latera/Italy. Shifts towards anaerobic and acidophilic species appeared to be the general consequences of high  $CO_2$  conditions. In particular, a significant shift towards microorganisms producing more stable membrane lipids, probably as an adaptation to the  $CO_2$ -induced low pH values at the  $CO_2$  vent, was confirmed.

#### 2.1. Sampling sites

#### 2.1.1. Caldera di Latera/Italy

The first study area is located in central Italy, in the Vulsini Vulcanic District within the Caldera di Latera (Fig. 2.1). The Vulsini Vulcanic District contains besides the Caldera di Latera also other volcanic structures like the Bolsena Lake and some smaller structures like the Mezzano Lake and the craters near Montefiascone. The



**Fig. 2.1.** Map of the sampling area modified after Palladino and Agosta, (1997), Beaubien *et al.* (2008) and Oppermann *et al.* (2010).

Latera volcano became active during the Quaternary 232 ka BP, further eruptions followed at 206, 195 and 156 ka BP. The last eruption caused the formation of the caldera (Turbeville, 1993). In the beginning, the eruptions yield tephritic to phonolithic and trachytic to phonolithic lava towards the end of the activity (Varekamp, 1980). These alkali

volcanites erupted mostly as pyroclastic flows. After the development of the caldera, smaller volcanoes formed within the caldera and at its rim. These smaller volcanoes provided increasingly mafic lava. Together with younger alluvial sediments these mafic volcanites present the dominating near surface deposits within the caldera (Varekamp, 1980). Although the Latera Volcano is inactive for more than 150ka, the area within the Caldera and its surrounding is characterised by a high geothermal gradient (Frondini *et al.*, 2008). This high heat flow does not affect the soils within the

caldera directly. But in the underlying carbonate rocks this heat causes thermo-



**Fig. 2.2.** Picture of the sampling site with zones of different  $CO_2$  impact modified after Oppermann et al. (2010).

metamorphic reaction,  $CO_2$  build up and subsequent  $CO_2$  seepage throughout the caldera (Barberi *et al.*, 1984).

The actual sampling site is located on pastureland. The  $CO_2$  vent can easily be identified by an elliptic, 5 to 6 m wide and almost vegetation-free area (Fig. 2.2). Beaubien *et al.* (2008) have detected a  $CO_2$  flow of 2000 to 3000 g m<sup>-2</sup>d<sup>-1</sup> in this area. According to their

measurements the entire vent emits approximately 48 kg CO<sub>2</sub> d<sup>-1</sup>. Due to this high flow rate CO<sub>2</sub> is the dominating soil gas (>95%) in the studied soil profile at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). Besides CO<sub>2</sub>, also CH<sub>4</sub> (>1000 ppm), H<sub>2</sub>S (>200 ppm) and He (>9 ppm) are contained in the soil gas. Since the CO<sub>2</sub> migrates upward along fault zones the CO<sub>2</sub> vents are narrow and closely tide to faults (Annunziatellis *et al.*, 2008). Towards the margin of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent the concentrations of these gases decrease rapidly. Already at 1 m away from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, within the CO<sub>2</sub> influenced zone, air derived gases like O<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub> dominate and the CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations decreased to 20% of total soil gas (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). The soil around the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the approximately 2.5 m wide CO<sub>2</sub> influenced zone is covered almost exclusively by the acidophilic grass, *Agrostis capillaris* (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). Outside of this area, in the undisturbed zone, ordinary vegetation consisting of grasses, mosses and clover, with 80% *Trifolium campestre*, a C3-plant, was found.

#### 2.1.2. Laacher See/Germany

The second sampling area is located in western Germany in the East Eifel in the Laacher See Caldera (Fig. 2.3). The Eifel displays a part of the Rhenish Massif, which was formed during the variscan orogeny. Towards the east the Eifel borders on the Rhine and the Moselle, in the north on Bonn, Cologne and Aachen and in the south on Treves. Under the name of High Fens and Ardennes these mountain ranges stretch over Belgium and Luxembourg into France.

The volcanic activity in the Eifel started during the Tertiary, reaching the East Eifel in the Quaternary. The largest eruption in the Eifel mountain range was the eruption of

the Laacher See volcano which took place 13.1 ka BP (Nowell *et al.*, 2006). Maars like the Laacher See and the Caldera di Latera are always the result of phreatomagmatic eruption. During phreatomagmatic eruptions the hot ascending magma gets in contact with ground water. The high temperatures of the lava rapidly



**Fig. 2.3.** Map of the sampling area in the Laacher See Caldera/Germany modified after Wörner & Schmincke (1984a).

heats this water leading to a volume increase and a violent explosion. During the Laacher See eruption enormous amounts  $km^3$ ) of tephra (16 were produced, which is 6-times more than during the eruption of Mount St. Helens in 1980 (Wörner & Schmincke, 1984b). According to (Worner & Schmincke, 1984) the beginning of the eruption was characterised rich by gas phonolitic magma, becoming

increasingly mafic as the eruption continued. The eruption phase during which most of the pyroclastica were produced, lasted only a week (Worner & Schmincke, 1984). The wind transported these pyroclastica over large distances and tephra of the Laacher See eruption is found between Turin (Italy) and Gotland (Sweden) (Bogaard & Schmincke, 1985). Due to their widespread occurrence the Laacher See tephra is used as an isochrone.

The variscan orogenesis started in the Upper Carboniferous in the Eifel. After this variscan uplift the Eifel was an area of erosion until the Tertiary, when small depressions, like the Neuwiedener Basin formed in the East Eifel. Despite the localised formation of depressions, the entire East Eifel is still being uplifted.

The exposed rocks in the study area are dominated by tephritic layers of the Laacher See eruption, e.g., layers of lappili, ignimbrites and pyroclastic surge deposits. A 90 to 240 m high ring wall, consisting of pyroclastica, surrounds the Laacher See Caldera. Within the caldera a 3.3 km<sup>2</sup> large lake is located. The area around this lake is used for agricultural and silvicultural purposes. The actual sampling site is located on pastureland.

# Soil microbial community changes as a result of long-term exposure to a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent

B.I. Oppermann, W. Michaelis, M. Blumenberg, J. Frerichs, H.M. Schulz, A. Schippers, S.E. Beaubien and M. Krüger

Published in Geochimica et Cosmochimica Acta 74, 2697-2716. (2010)

#### Abstract

The capture and geological storage of CO<sub>2</sub> can be used to reduce anthropogenic greenhouse gas emissions. To assess the environmental impact of potential CO<sub>2</sub> leakage from deep storage reservoirs on the abundance and functional diversity of microorganisms in near-surface terrestrial environments, a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent (>90% CO<sub>2</sub> in the soil gas) was studied as an analogue. The microbial communities were investigated using lipid biomarkers combined with compound-specific stable carbon isotope analyses, the determination of microbial activities, and the use of quantitative polymerase chain reactions (Q-PCR). With this complementary set of methods, significant differences between the CO2-rich vent and a reference site with a normal  $CO_2$  concentration were detected. The  $\delta^{13}C$ -values of the plant and microbial lipids within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent demonstrate that substantial amounts of geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> were incorporated into the microbial, plant, and soil carbon pools. Moreover, the numbers of Archaea and Bacteria were highest at the reference site and substantially lower at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Lipid biomarker analyses, Q-PCR, and the determination of microbial activities showed the presence of CO<sub>2</sub>-utilising methanogenic Archaea, Geobacteraceae, and sulphate-reducing Bacteria (SRB) mainly at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, only minor quantities were found at the reference site. Stable carbon isotopic analyses revealed that the methanogenic Archaea and SRB utilised the vent-derived CO<sub>2</sub> for assimilatory biosynthesis. Our results show a shift in the microbial community towards anaerobic and acidophilic microorganisms as a consequence of the longterm exposure of the soil environment to high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations.
# 3.1. Introduction

According to the International Panel of Climate Change (IPCC), the capture of  $CO_2$  from large emission sources and its subsequent storage in geological structures (CCS) is one option that can be used to reduce anthropogenic  $CO_2$  emissions (IPCC, 2005). Before establishing CCS as a widespread solution for the mitigation of  $CO_2$  emissions, it is necessary to evaluate the possible consequences of  $CO_2$  leakage into near-surface ecosystems, including changes in the community composition of quasi-stationary organisms (e.g., plants and microorganisms) and in the soil chemistry.

Although several studies have been published regarding the effect of higher atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on ecosystems (e. g., Jossi *et al.*, 2006), there are very few studies that have examined the effects of increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the soil due to upwardly migrating gas. Naturally occurring, mostly volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vents are suitable for such studies as they provide natural laboratories that exhibit characteristic that are similar to the conditions that would occur with potential leaks from anthropogenic CO<sub>2</sub> storage sites. Currently, there is a lack of detailed investigations that report on changes in the biological carbon cycle and the community structure of soil microorganisms, yet there are some reports and studies on the other characteristics of natural, terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> vents. These include the influence of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> on soil chemistry and mineralogy at Mammoth Mountain (USA) (Stephens and Hering, 2002, 2004) and on plants in NE Slovenia (Macek *et al.*, 2005; Vodnik *et al.*, 2006; Pfanz *et al.*, 2007). No studies have addressed the issue of CO<sub>2</sub> induced changes in soil microbial communities.

By combining biogeochemical, microbiological and molecular biological methods in this study, we show profound changes in the soil microbial community that are caused by these relatively high  $CO_2$  concentrations. In addition, the key microbial players that benefited from the environmental changes induced by the high  $CO_2$  levels were identified by tracing the uptake of the <sup>13</sup>C-enriched geothermal  $CO_2$ .

# 3.2. Materials and methods

# 3.2.1. Site description and sampling

A detailed description of the study site, including the exact location and a general introduction on gas composition and fluxes, soil chemistry, vegetation, and soil organisms can be found in Beaubien et al. (2008). The study area is located within the Latera Caldera in the Vulsinian volcanic in central Italy (Fig. 3.1a) on pasture land (Fig. 3.1b). In addition to the Latera Caldera, this area also comprises various other volcanic complexes. The study area possesses a high geothermal gradient, although it has been inactive for over 0.16 Ma (Vezzoli et al., 1987). This high geothermal gradient does not directly influence the soil in the caldera but causes thermometamorphic reactions in the underlying carbonate-rocks, leading to CO<sub>2</sub> formation and localised release throughout the caldera (Barberi et al., 1984). The fertile soils in the caldera are formed from the alkali-potassic unit of the Latera volcanic complex and are underlain by alluvial sediments (Beaubien et al., 2008). Significant environmental changes were found that were due to high CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes (2000-3000 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>, Beaubien *et al.*, 2008) within the vent-impacted area, such as low pH, anoxia, reduced microbial activities, lower concentrations of oxides in the soil, and a lack of vegetation.



**Fig. 3.1.** (a) Map of the study area, modified after Beaubien *et al.* (2008) and Palladino and Agosta (1997). (b) Picture of the sampling site, showing the 6-m wide  $CO_2$  vent area with reduced vegetation, the  $CO_2$  influenced zone with acidophilic grasses and the non  $CO_2$  influenced reference site.

The samples were taken along a 50-m transect from the centre of the gas vent to an area that was not notably affected by the gas venting (Fig. 3.1b). Soil, plant, and gas samples were taken during a field campaign in June 2006. One soil sample was

taken from the 6-m wide vegetation-free vent zone. In the area around the vegetation-free vent zone, the acid-tolerant grass Agrostis capillaris dominated; eight plant samples were taken from this area. The overall zone was adjacent to an area with a more diverse plant community of grasses and clover; two plant samples were taken from this plant community. Patches of moss were observed in an interval from 5.5 to 8.5 m. The reference soil sample was taken 50 m from the centre of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site, a thick (20 cm) A-horizon underlain by a silt loam was detected. At the reference site, the A-horizon was only 5 cm thick. Below the Ahorizon, a poorly sorted granular soil was detected. This horizon was also found below 50 cm at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site. Therefore, both of the soil samples were taken below the root zone (50-70 cm depth) to minimise the soil-horizon heterogeneity as well as the seasonal temperature variation, the plant, and the atmospheric influences. All of the samples were collected using a hand-held auger. The soil samples that were to be used for molecular biological and biogeochemical analyses were stored at -20°C and those for activity measurements were stored at 5°C. To assess the interannual and seasonal variability, additional gas samples were taken in March and September 2006. Similar soil gas concentration measurements were taken for the top 20 cm in June 2009 (data not shown). Furthermore, the pH values were determined in a sampling campaign that occurred in June 2009 and were compared with values determined by Beaubien et al. (2008).

## 3.2.2. Gas sampling and analysis

The gas samples were taken according to Ciotoli *et al.* (1998) and Ciotoli *et al.* (1999) using a modified thick-walled, stainless steel tube (6.4-mm diameter) that was pounded to the desired sampling depth (20 cm or 80 cm). A rubber-septum sampling port was securely attached to the tube to allow it to be purged of atmospheric air and subsequently sampled using an air-tight plastic syringe fitted with a Teflon valve. The sampled gas was rapidly transferred into either air-tight glass containers (for stable isotopes) or 25 ml stainless-steel containers (for quantifications). The stable carbon isotopes of the hydrocarbons and  $CO_2$  were analysed according to Vandre *et al.* (2007). The precision, as determined by a repeated analysis of the air, was about 0.6‰. Methane was quantified using a Fison 8000-series bench gas chromatography (GC) equipped with a flame ionisation detector (FID) and a 2-m PoraPlot packed column.  $CO_2$ , N<sub>2</sub>, and O<sub>2</sub> were quantified with the same type of gas chromatograph

but with a 2-m column packed with a molecular sieve of 5 Å and a thermal conductivity detector (TCD). Based on >30 replicate measurements of the certified standards during the sample analysis period, the analytical precision for each gas was: 1.97 ppm CH<sub>4</sub> standard = 2.01 ±0.1 ppm; 1.10% CO<sub>2</sub> = 1.08 ±0.05%; 19.5% O<sub>2</sub> = 19.9 ±0.5%; and 80.5% N<sub>2</sub> = 80.93 ±1.1%. Replicate measurements in the field showed a similar range of precision.

The field analyses were conducted using an infrared gas analyser (Draeger Multiwarn<sup>®</sup>) that was equipped with electrochemical detector for  $H_2S$  and  $H_2$ . Since the concentrations for  $H_2S$  and  $H_2$  were off of the scale for direct measurements, the samples were diluted using Tedlar bags and atmospheric air. The precision for these dilutions and field analyses was on the order of ±10% based on the field trials.

## 3.2.3. Bulk carbon, nitrogen, and sulphur analyses

The soil and plant samples were lyophilised and homogenised prior to analysis. The total carbon and nitrogen (TC and TN in wt. %) content were determined from either soil or plant samples. An aliquot of the soil sample (2–3 mg) was used to determine the organic carbon content. For this analysis, the carbonate was removed with 50  $\mu$ L 1N HCl followed by drying the sample on a 40°C heating plate (repeated three times). The total carbon, total nitrogen, and organic carbon (TOC) were measured by combustion to CO<sub>2</sub> and N<sub>2</sub> using a Carlo Erba Science 1500 CNS Analyser (Erba Science, Italy). The carbonate carbon was calculated as the difference between the total and the organic carbon. The sulphur content of the soil samples was measured on a Laser Sampler 320 (Perkin–Elmer, USA). Duplicate analyses yielded a standard deviation of 0.08% for the total sulphur, of 0.01% for the total nitrogen, and of 0.05% for the carbon content.

## 3.2.4. Bulk stable carbon isotope analyses

The samples taken for the isotopic analyses of organic carbon were prepared as described above for TC and TOC. The  $\delta^{13}$ C values of TOC were determined using a Finnigan MAT 252 mass spectrometer after high-temperature combustion to CO<sub>2</sub> in a Carlo Erba NA-2500 elemental analyser (Erba Science, Italy) at 1020°C. To remove the sulphur after the combustion of the soil samples, an adjusted version of the method described by Carlson *et al.* (1998) was used. In brief, the column (quartz, 49 x 1.3 cm) was packed from the bottom to the zone where the samples are combusted

with 4 cm quartz wool, 1 cm Sulfix ( $850-2360 \mu m$ ; 8-20 mesh; WAKO Chemicals, Japan), 6 cm silver coated cobalt oxide, and 12 cm chromium oxide. All of the reagents were separated by a thin layer of quartz wool. Based on replicate measurements of the reference standard, the analytical precision was better than 0.12‰. Duplicate measurements showed a mean deviation of 0.18‰.

#### 3.2.5. Biomarker analyses

#### 3.2.5.1. Extraction and isolation

Prior to the analysis, the soil samples were lyophilised and homogenised. Esterbound lipids were released using alkaline hydrolysis with 6% KOH in methanol (MeOH) in excess for 2 h at 80°C with additional ultrasonication. Neutral lipids (hydrocarbons, ketones, and alcohols) were extracted from the alkaline reaction solution with *n*-hexane, at least five times or until the supernatant was colourless. The residual KOH was removed from the extract by extraction with H<sub>2</sub>O (cleaned by Milli-Q and extraction against dichloromethane (DCM)). The remaining aquatic solution was acidified to a pH of 1–2. The acid solution was extracted with *n*-hexane once and then five times with DCM to yield the carboxylic acids. Hydrocarbons in the neutral lipid fraction were separated from the alcohols and ketones using column chromatography (Merck silica gel 60) and elution with organic solvents of increasing polarity (*n*-hexane, DCM, MeOH).

An aliquot of the neutral lipid fraction was separated according to the method of Michaelis *et al.* (2002) by thin layer chromatography (TLC) using silica gel 60, 0.25 mm plates (Merck, Germany). The compounds were eluted with DCM and yielded a di- and polyol fraction that included monoalkyl glycerol monoethers (MAGEs) and glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraethers (GDGTs) (Rf 0–0.1) as well as a mono-alcohol fraction that included dialkyl glycerol diethers (DAGEs) (Rf 0.1–0.35). To analyse the alkyl moiety, the ether bond lipids were subjected to ether cleavage with HI treatment (HI 57% and CH<sub>3</sub>COOH 1:1, v:v; 4 h at 110°C) and a further reduction of the resulting iodides by using LiAlH<sub>4</sub> in dry tetrahydrofuran under an argon atmosphere (modified after Kohnen *et al.*, 1992). The GDGTs were extracted with DCM/MeOH (3:1, v/v) via ultrasonification of the freeze-dried soil samples. The extracts and the remaining soil samples were hydrolysed with KOH in MeOH according to the method described above. The resulting fractions were combined. A schematic diagram of the extraction and the isolation of all of the fractions can be found in Appendix, Fig. 3.12.

## 3.2.5.2. Derivatisation

Prior to the analysis, the alcohols were silvlated with *N*,*O*-bis(trimethylsilyl)trifluoroacetamide (BSTFA) for 2 h at 80°C. Carboxylic acids were converted to their methyl esters before analysis (trimethylchlorosilane in MeOH 1:9; v:v; 2 h, 80°C). The double bond positions of the carboxylic acid methyl esters were determined using the method described by Buser *et al.* (1983). In short, dimethyl disulfide (DMDS) was used to derivatise the double bonds. The resulting analytes yielded easy to recognise molecular ions and fragments.

### 3.2.5.3. Instrumental setup

The hydrocarbon-, silylated alcohol-, and methylated carboxylic acid-fractions (abbreviation of these lipids, see Appendix, Fig. 3.13), were analysed by coupled gas chromatography–mass spectrometry (GC–MS) using a Fisons MD 800 spectrometer (EI, 70 eV) interfaced with a Fisons 8060 GC with a 30-m fused silica capillary column (DB5-MS, 0.32 mm i.d. 0.25 µm film thickness). The carrier gas was helium, and the temperature program was: 3 min at 80°C; from 80°C to 310°C at 6°C min<sup>-1</sup>; 20 min at 310°C. The lipids were tentatively identified by a comparison of the GC-retention times, the published mass spectra, and the mass spectra from the NIST Mass Spectral Search Program 2.0.0.26 (US Secretary of Commerce, USA). If this was not sufficient, the lipids were checked with reference compounds. The software packages used for these analyses were MassLynx NT v3.2 (Micromass, UK) and Varian MS Workstation, Star Toolbar v6.5 (Varian, USA). The concentrations of the lipids were calculated relative to an authentic, internal standard (Squalane, Fluka, Switzerland) using the GC-FID signals processed in ChromStar 6.3 (Chromatography Software, Germany).

The filtered GDGT-fractions were analysed using a Prostar Dynamax HPLC coupled to a 1200L triple-quad mass spectrometer (Varian, USA). The LC–MS-parameters were adapted from Hopmans *et al.* (2000) and Hopmans *et al.* (2004). In short, the compounds were separated using a Nucleodur 100-3 CN column (2 x 150 mm, Macherey-Nagel, Germany), equipped with a pre-column of the same material maintained at 30°C. The mobile phase was 99% *n*-hexane and 1% propanol for 5 min, followed by a gradient to 1.8% propanol in 45 min, with a 0.2 mL min<sup>-1</sup> flow rate. At the end of each run, the column was washed with 95% *n*-hexane and 5% propanol for 10 min. The compounds were ionised with an atmospheric pressure

chemical ionisation source. Detection was achieved in the positive ion mode under the following conditions: Corona current 5  $\mu$ A, vaporising gas 400°C (17 psi), drying gas (N<sub>2</sub>) 200°C (12 psi), nebulising pressure 58 psi, capillary voltage 90 V. Masses with *m/z* 950–1400 were scanned (for abbreviation of GDGTs see Fig. 3.2). The GDGTs were quantified using the relative intensity of their [M+H]<sup>+</sup> ion compared to a standard of known concentration, (acyclic biphytane GDGT extracted from *Sulfolobus solfataricus*; kindly provided by P. Adam and P. Schaeffer).



**Fig. 3.2.** The basic structures and the different alkyl moieties of the detected GDGTs. The archaeal derived  $C_{40}$  (biphytans) were detected with up to three cyclic moieties. The bacterial derived  $C_{30}$ – $C_{31}$  alkyl-moieties contained up to two cyclic moieties. The number of cyclic moieties is given by the number behind the hyphen (e.g., -1 for one cyclic moiety). The position of the methyl branches and the cyclic moieties were tentatively assigned after De Rosa *et al.* (1980) and references therein, Sinninghe Damsté *et al.* (2000), and Weijers *et al.* (2006b).

#### 3.2.6. Compound specific stable carbon isotope analyses

The stable carbon isotope compositions are given in the delta notation ( $\delta^{13}$ C) versus the Vienna Pee Dee Belemnite (V-PDB). The coupled gas chromatographycombustion-isotope ratio mass spectrometry (GC-*C*-IRMS) was conducted using a Finnigan DeltaPlus XL mass spectrometer coupled to a HP 6890 GC via a CuO/Ni/Pt combustion furnace operated at 940°C. Samples were applied using splitless injected (1 min). The GC was equipped with a 30-m fused silica column (DB5-MS, 0.32 mm i.d., 0.25 µm film thickness); the same temperature programme was applied as for the GC–MS. The precision was checked daily using a standard alkane mix ( $C_{15}$ – $C_{29}$ ) with a known isotopic composition. Based on these measurements, the analytical precision was determined to be generally better than 0.9‰ (three replicates). For a few of the compounds, the deviation was higher than 0.9%. Where this was the case, the higher deviation is denoted. To be able to calculate the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of the underivatised compounds, the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of the carbon atoms introduced into the molecule by the derivatisation reagent were determined. For this measure, about 0.1 mg of BSTFA was applied on 1.0–1.5 mg silica gel in a silver-capsule and was measured using a Finnigan MAT 252 mass spectrometer after high-temperature flash combustion in a Carlo Erba NA-2500 elemental analyser (Erba Science, Italy) at 1020°C. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of the MeOH, from which the carbon atom of the methyl group of the carboxylic acid methyl esters (CAMEs) derived, was determined by the injection of 0.05-0.1 µL of MeOH into the GC-C-IRMS system described above. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of derivatised components were corrected by a formula modified after Goñi and Eglinton (1996).

#### 3.2.7. Determination of the microbial activities

As an important indicator for the overall microbial activity in the soil, the CO<sub>2</sub> production rates were determined, both with and without oxygen (gross mineralisation). More specifically, the aerobic methane oxidation, the anaerobic methane production, and the sulphate reduction were measured.

These experiments were carried out in glass tubes (20 ml) sealed with butyl-rubber stoppers and screw caps. The soil samples were mixed 1:1 with artificial mineral medium after Widdel and Bak (1992) to obtain homogenous slurries. Subsequently, 9 ml of medium was added to 3 ml of soil slurry. All of the manipulations were performed under an atmosphere of nitrogen in a glove box. The headspace of the incubation tubes consisted either of methane (100%) or N<sub>2</sub>/CO<sub>2</sub> (90/10; v:v) in the control and in the methane-production experiments. The potential aerobic methane oxidation rates in the soil samples were determined *in vitro* as described in Krüger *et al.* (2002). The slurries were prepared under oxic conditions as noted above. Aliquots (20 ml) were transferred into sterile glass bottles (175 ml) and supplemented with 5% methane. Methane depletion was quantified by sampling the headspace after the thorough shaking of the bottles for subsequent GC-FID analysis. Triplicate tubes

were incubated horizontally at 20°C and gently shaken once per day to ensure an even distribution of methane and sulphate within the medium. The rates were calculated per gram of dry weight ( $g_{dw}$ ). The dry weight was determined after drying at 80°C for 48 h.

The sulphide content was determined using the formation of copper sulphide (Cord-Ruwisch, 1985). Methane and  $CO_2$  were determined using a GC 14B gas chromatograph (Shimadzu) as described in Nauhaus *et al.* (2002), which was additionally equipped with a methaniser to quantify the  $CO_2$ .

### 3.2.8. Quantification of microbial populations

For the Q-PCR, high-molecular-weight DNA was extracted from 450 mg of the frozen soil samples. Cell lysis was performed with 10% SDS and horizontal shaking for 45 s at 5.5 m/s after the addition of zirconium-silica beads. The DNA was purified using NH<sub>4</sub>-acetate and isopropanol precipitations as described in detail by Henckel et al. (1999). To determine the 16S rRNA copy numbers of Archaea (Takai et al., 2000) and Bacteria (Nadkarni et al., 2002), Q-PCR (ABI Prism 7000, Applied Biosystems) was used. The eukaryotic 18S rDNA was guantified using a commercially available Q-PCR assay from Applied Biosystems (TagMan<sup>®</sup> ribosomal RNA control reagents, VIC<sup>™</sup> probe). Iron-reducing Bacteria (Geobacteraceae), SRB and methanogenic Archaea were quantified after Holmes et al. (2005), Schippers and Neretin (2006) or Wilms et al. (2006) using either the 16S rRNA (Geobacter) or the functional genes in cases of SRB and methanogens. The detection limit for the Q-PCR analyses was at 10<sup>3</sup> DNA copies per g of sample or lower, depending on the specific assay. The purified PCR products obtained from the DNA of the pure culture cell extracts were used as DNA standards for the Q-PCR assays. The amplification efficiency of the Q-PCR reactions was between 85% and 100% depending on the particular Q-PCR assay, with average standard deviations between 5% and 15%.

#### 3.2.9. Molecular community analysis via DGGE

The primer set 533f/907r, which is a phylogenetic marker encoding the small ribosomal subunit of Eubacteria (Henkel *et al.*, 1999), was used to amplify the 16S rRNA gene. For the Denaturing Gradient Gel Electrophoresis (DGGE), the backward primer was labelled at the 5'-end with a GC-clamp (Muyzer *et al.*, 1993). The 16S rRNA of Archaea was amplified with the primer set 340F and 915R (Ovreas *et al.*,

1997; Coolen et al., 2002). All of the approaches were combined in the subsequent DGGE analysis that was carried out in an Ingeny phorU-2 system (Ingeny, Netherlands) for 20 h at 60°C, with denaturing gradients at 30-80% and acrylamide concentrations of 6-8%. The selected bands were subsequently sequenced (for details see Eller et al., 2005). These bands were checked for their next relatives BLAST the using the search in Genbank Data Library (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/BLAST/). Additionally, the sequences were aligned and uploaded into the SILVA database to generate a tree alignment using the ARB software package (www.arb-home.de). The tree was calculated with the SILVA alignment based upon the maximum likelihood algorithm after Pruesse et al. (2007).

### 3.2.10. Nucleotide accession numbers

All of the sequence data have been submitted to the EMBL database (http://:www.ebi.ac.uk) under accession numbers GU566176 to GU566187 for the sequences of DGGE bands.

### 3.3. Results

#### 3.3.1. Gas composition

The soil gas in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent consisted mainly of CO<sub>2</sub>, and the contents were measured at 93.1% at the 20 cm depth (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008) and 95.6% at the 80 cm depth (Appendix, Fig. 3.2). Methane followed this trend in increasing concentration with depth, with a maximum concentration of 1015 ppm at 80 cm. In contrast, the concentrations of oxygen (1.0% at 20 cm and 0.1% at 80 cm) and nitrogen (5.8% at 20 cm and 4.4% at 80 cm) decreased with depth. At the reference site, the concentrations of oxygen and nitrogen were much higher (20.6% and 76.3% at 80 cm, respectively).

## 3.3.2. Bulk carbon, nitrogen and sulphur content

The total organic carbon (TOC) content of the soil samples (Fig. 3.3) showed no significant differences between the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site (1.3% and 1.4%, respectively). The organic carbon accounted for 100% of the total carbon at the  $CO_2$  vent. In addition to organic carbon, also carbonate carbon was detected (0.4%) at the



reference site. The soil at the  $CO_2$  vent contained 0.9% sulphur, while a sulphur

content of 1.1% was determined at the reference site.

**Fig. 3.3.** The concentrations of TOC (white), carbonate (striped), sulphur (black), and nitrogen (checked pattern) in the dried soil samples, as well as the  $\delta^{13}$ C value of TOC (dots) and the pH (rectangles).

### 3.3.3. Stable carbon isotope signatures of bulk carbon

The  $\delta^{13}$ CO<sub>2</sub> in the soil gas samples from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent was found to vary between +1.8 and +3.3‰, with no detectable trend over depth. The total organic carbon in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent was enriched in <sup>13</sup>C (-21.1‰) relative to the reference site (-25.7‰). Although all of the important plants at the sampling site are C3-plants, the isotopic values of the organic carbon in the plant samples changes significantly along the profile from the reference site to the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. We observed a trend of <sup>13</sup>C enrichment toward the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, with samples collected 6 m from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent having more <sup>13</sup>C-enriched compositions (-22.8‰ leaves and stalks, -23.1‰ roots) compared to those collected 16 m from the vent (-27.0‰ leaves and stalks, -27.6‰ roots).

## 3.3.4. N-alkyl lipids and steroids

The prevalent lipids in the analysed soils were putative plant-derived lipids, including *n*-alkanes dominated by odd numbers of carbon atoms, steroids (not shown) and *n*-alcohols dominated by even numbers of carbon atoms (Appendix, Fig. 3.3). Together they accounted for more than 600  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> of the TOC at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent and more than 900  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> of the TOC at the reference site. The plant waxes were also enriched in <sup>13</sup>C at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent compared to the reference site, e.g., HC 31:0 -24.3‰ versus - 33.9‰, respectively (Appendix, Fig. 3.3).

#### 3.3.5. Glycerolipids

### 3.3.5.1. Carboxylic acids

The C<sub>14–19</sub> straight chain or mono methyl branched (*i*-, *ai*-, *m*-) carboxylic acids were found in significant quantities in both of the soil samples (Fig. 3.4). Within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, these lipids were strongly enriched in <sup>13</sup>C compared to the reference site soil.



**Fig. 3.4.** The carboxylic acids extracted from the studied soils. The dots indicate the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of individual compounds versus V-PDB. The grey bars give the µg of compounds per g TOC. *m*- are mid chain branched compounds.

#### 3.3.5.1.1. Saturated carboxylic acids

The main carboxylic acid detected in the two samples was hexadecanoic acid (16:0), although its relative concentration in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent compared to the other lipids was lower than at the reference site (Fig. 3.4). A number of mid-chain branched heptadecanoic acids (three different acids added together, represented as m-17:0) and octadecanoic acids (three different acids added together, represented as m-18:0) were observed in high concentrations in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. These lipids are also strongly enriched in <sup>13</sup>C compared with the reference site.

3.3.5.1.2. Unsaturated carboxylic acids. The unsaturated carboxylic acids 16:1 and 18:1 were detected at both of the sampling sites, although at the reference site the concentrations of the unsaturated carboxylic acids were particularly high (Fig. 3.4). The 9-heptadecenoic acid (17:1 $\Delta$ 9), the only odd-numbered unsaturated carboxylic acid found in the studied samples, was only detected at the reference site. Various octadecenoic acids were also detected, with 18:1 $\Delta$ 9, 18:1 $\Delta$ 13 and 18:2 only present at the reference site, while 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 and 18:1 $\Delta$ 12 were only found in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. Octadecenoic acids within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent were relative enriched in <sup>13</sup>C, as compared to most other lipids at this site.

#### 3.3.5.2. MAGEs and DAGEs

In addition to the free or ester bound alcohols, MAGEs and DAGEs were also detected (Figs. 3.5 and 3.6). These ether lipids were retrieved in higher concentrations from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Only DAGE *i*-15:0/*i*-15:0 was identified at a higher concentration at the reference site compared to the CO<sub>2</sub> vent; all of the other MAGEs and DAGEs were less abundant (or even absent).



**Fig. 3.5.** The alcohols extracted from the studied soils samples. For MAGEs and DAGEs, the numbers of carbon atoms in the alkyl moiety are given before the colon; behind the colon the number of undersaturations is given. The dots indicate the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of individual compounds versus the V-PDB-Standard. The heights of the bars give the µg of compounds per gram TOC. Gray bars – bacterial biomarkers; black bars – archaeal biomarkers.

Bacterial ethers containing C<sub>16</sub> moieties, MAGE *i*-16:0, MAGE 16:0 and DAGE *i*-16:0/*i*-16:0 were found in particularly high concentrations in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. These ethers also displayed a strong enrichment in <sup>13</sup>C, in particular the DAGE *i*-16:0/*i*-16:0 (-2.6‰) that is the most <sup>13</sup>C enriched lipid found in this study. MAGE *m*-17:0 (-18.3‰) follows this isotopic trend and is also present in high concentrations in the soil at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. However, even minor ethers displayed  $\delta^{13}$ C values enriched in <sup>13</sup>C, e.g., MAGE *ai*-15:0 (-11.1‰), MAGE 17:1 (-12.5‰) and DAGE *i*-15:0/*i*-15:0 (-8.4‰). Only MAGE *i*-17:0 (-24.7‰) had a carbon isotopic composition similar to that of bacterial lipids from the reference site. The MAGEs and DAGEs with *iso*methyl branched moieties were prevalent in the soil samples from the reference site. Moreover, all of the MAGEs and DAGEs, such as MAGE *i*-15:0 (-27.8‰), MAGE *i*-16:0 (-28.3‰) and MAGE 16:0 (-32.8‰), displayed a <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratios similar to that of plant-derived lipids. The major archaeal lipid found in the alcohol fraction was Archaeol (-12.7‰), which was only detected within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil.



**Fig. 3.6.** The GC-MS total ion chromatogram of the silylated extract of the alcohol fraction of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil (a) and the reference soil (b) and the ion traces indicative of MAGEs and DAGEs.  $\Box$  C<sub>16</sub> to C<sub>34</sub> *n*-alcohol, O plant derived sterols, *x*-: possible methyl branched alkyl moieties of DAGEs.

#### 3.3.5.3. GDGTs

In the  $CO_2$  vent soils, the concentrations of most of the GDGTs were up to ten times higher than at the reference site (Fig. 3.7).



**Fig. 3.7.** Intact GDGTs detected in the soil samples from the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site. The hight of bars give the lg of compounds per g TOC Gray bars – bacterial biomarkers, black bars – archaeal biomarkers.

3.3.5.3.1. Branched GDGTs. At the reference site, relatively high concentrations of the branched GDGTs containing cyclopentyl moieties (GDGTs II, III, and V) were detected compared to the GDGTs without cyclopentyl moieties (GDGTs I, IV, and VI) (Fig. 3.7). In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil, the GDGTs II, III, and V were found only in minor amounts relative to GDGTs I, IV, and VI. The isotopic values of the C<sub>30</sub> and C<sub>31</sub> alkyl moieties released after ether cleavage from the GDGTs in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil were enriched in <sup>13</sup>C by about 4‰ relative to the same compounds in the reference soil (Fig. 3.8).



**Fig. 3.8.** Hydrocarbons released after the ether cleavage of the neutral lipid fraction obtained from the studied soils. The heights of the bars give the relative abundance of the individual compounds. Gray bars – bacterial biomarkers; black bars – archaeal biomarkers.

3.3.5.3.2. Isoprenoidal GDGTs. The GDGTs VIII, IX, X, XI, and XII were all present in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil in high concentrations. In the reference site soil, the concentrations of all of the archaeal GDGTs were lower. While the GDGTs IX to XII are lower by a factor of up to 90 (e.g., GDGT XI), the VII, VIII, and XIII were only slightly lower by a factor of 1.5–5. All of the archaeal biphytanes at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, released after ether cleavage, were more enriched in <sup>13</sup>C than the bacterial-derived compounds (Fig. 3.8). At the reference site, the acyclic biphytane was depleted in <sup>13</sup>C relative to the biphytanes containing cyclic moieties.

#### 3.3.6. Microbial activities

The determination of the important microbial activities revealed substantial differences between the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site. The potential rates of the aerobic  $CO_2$  production as well as the methane oxidation were up to five times lower within the  $CO_2$  vent (Fig. 3.9a). In contrast, the sulphate reduction, together with the gross anaerobic mineralisation ( $CO_2$  production), was 10-fold higher in the  $CO_2$  vent than at the reference site (Fig. 3.9b).



**Fig. 3.9.** The variations of the microbial activities in the soil samples from the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site. a) the aerobic processes: aerobic methane oxidation (grey) and the potential rates of aerobic mineralisation (black). The anaerobic processes: b) sulphate reduction (grey) and the potential rates of anaerobic mineralisation (black) SRR: sulphate-reduction rates. c) The variations in the methane production in soil samples from the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site, the net methane production (grey) and the autotrophic methane production after the addition of  $CH_3F$  (black) (mean  $\pm$  SE, N = 3).

The same pattern was observed for methane production rates (Fig. 3.9c), which were with 0.055  $\mu$ mol g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, an amount five times higher than that at the reference site. Interestingly, the addition of methyl fluoride to inhibit acetate-dependent methanogenesis led to an 80% reduction at the reference site, while no effect was observed at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

### 3.3.7. Molecular biological community analysis

The compositions of the microbial communities at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent and at the reference site were studied using Q-PCR. The gene copy numbers (16S-rRNA gene) of

Bacteria, Archaea, and Eukaryota decreased with increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in the soil gas by 2 orders of magnitude (Fig. 3.10). Opposite to this trend, the communities of anaerobic groups, such as methanogens SRB, substantially and increased in the CO<sub>2</sub>-rich vent site. The fingerprinting of the bacterial communities using



DGGE indicated complex and varied community compositions at both sites. The diversity of Archaea was limited to 3–5 species (Fig. 3.11).



Fig. 3.11. The DGGE of the soil samples from the  $CO_2$  vent and the reference site using 16S-based primers for Archaea.

The sequencing of excised bands from the gel with archaeal DGGE-gel resulted in sequences most closely affiliated to methanogenic or archaeal clones retrieved from acidic environments for the  $CO_2$  vent (Table 3.1), such as fens or acid mine drainage sites. In contrast, the archaeal sequences from the reference site showed no such

tendency for the acidophilic environments. This Blast results were consistent with a maximum likelihood tree calculation with ARB.

	DGGE Band	Sequence Identity in %	Uncultured representativ (Acc. number)	Sequence origin	References
CO <sub>2</sub> vent	А	99	Methanogenic clone (AJ548932)	oligotrophic fen	Galand <i>et al.</i> (2003)
	В	99	Archaeon clone (DQ303254)	acidic river	Garcia-Moyano et al. (2007)
	С	99	Archaeon clone (DQ303254)	acidic river	Garcia-Moyano et al. (2007)
	D	100	Archaeon clone (AM050410)	anoxic enrichment (rice root)	Penning and Conrad (2006)
	Е	89	Archaeon clone (AB161326)	petroleum contaminated soil	Nakaya <i>et al.</i> (2009)
	F	99	Archaeon clone (AB300132)	late Pleistocene mud sediment	Takeuchi <i>et al.</i> (2009)
Reference site	G	99	Archaeon clone (AB019742)	hydrothermal system	Takai and Horikoshi (1999)
	н	99	Archaeon clone (AB380051)	rice field soil	Nishizawa <i>et al.</i> (2008)
	I	99	Archaeon clone (AB300132)	late Pleistocene mud sediment	Takeuchi <i>et al.</i> (2009)
	J	98	Archaeon clone (AB300132)	late Pleistocene mud sediment	Takeuchi <i>et al.</i> (2009)

Table 3.1. Sequence identity of DGGE Bands (Archaea)

Unfortunately, the diversity of bacterial sequences seemed to be too high, thus overloading the DGGE-gel and preventing the reamplification and sequencing of the bands. Nevertheless, the clearly distinct banding pattern for each site shows the presence of a different bacterial community at the high  $CO_2$  levels versus the conditions at the reference site.

#### 3.4. Discussion

In this study, the consequences of high  $CO_2$  fluxes on a soil ecosystem are described. The results of this study show a profound change in the ecology at a natural  $CO_2$  vent as a consequence of the continuous presence of high  $CO_2$  concentrations and the resulting physico-chemical changes. These results might help to evaluate the possible consequences of  $CO_2$  leaks from CCS storage sites before introducing this technology as a wide spread solution for the mitigation of  $CO_2$  emissions. The long-term stability of the  $CO_2$  vent was assessed with repeated gas measurements over a 3-year period. No significant changes in the soil gas composition at the  $CO_2$  vent site or at the reference site were detected. An earlier sampling campaign in 2005 described by Beaubien *et al.* (2008) also did not reveal any major differences compared to our results. Because the microbial community composition that is strongly linked to the soil gas composition changes more slowly than the soil gas composition, we assume that the soil microbial community remained stable during

the 3-year study period. This assumption is strengthened by the fact that the pH values, the isotopic values of the plants and the  $CO_2$  also did not change significantly during this period (data not shown).

#### 3.4.1. General changes in the soil environment due to high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations

The soil gas composition at the  $CO_2$  vent changed dramatically compared to the reference site (Appendix, Table 3.2). The reference site showed a gas composition similar to the atmosphere. Within the  $CO_2$  vent soil,  $O_2$  was almost absent below 20 cm depth, and  $CO_2$  was the dominating gas. The other important gases in the  $CO_2$  vent soil were methane and  $H_2S$ .

Beaubien *et al.* (2008) showed that the sampled soils displayed characteristics typical of young volcanic soils. The clay fraction was dominated by halloysite, accompanied by up to 20% illite. A significant proportion of non-crystalline amorphous material was also observed in the studied soils, and this was most likely derived from volcanic glass. Studies of other  $CO_2$  influenced soils have shown that intense  $CO_2$ -induced weathering resulted in a higher soil surface area (Stephens and Hering, 2002).

The water content was more than 10% higher in the  $CO_2$  vent soil as compared to the reference site (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). Stephens and Hering (2002) reported similar findings for three soils that were exposed to elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations compared to three non-exposed soils in a similar setting at Mammoth Mountain, USA. They proposed that the lack of vegetation, and thus the diminished evapotranspiration, induced this phenomenon. Beaubien *et al.* (2008) added that the flux of water-saturated gas from the water table probably contributed to the higher water content at the  $CO_2$  vent. Another possibility is that the higher surface area of the  $CO_2$ vent soils could help to capture the moisture.

The pH value was more than two units lower at the  $CO_2$  vent than at the reference site (Fig. 3.3). Below a pH of 5.5, the chemical degradation of potassium-feldspar begins. The resulting Al-cations (Al(III)) are the pH-determining acids in soils at pH values between 3.0 and 5.0 (Vanbreemen *et al.*, 1983). High Al(III)-concentrations are toxic to plants (Kochian, 1995), and low concentration of  $O_2$  at the vent site, can lead to the asphyxiation of plant roots (Hopkins *et al.*, 1950). A high Al(III) and a low  $O_2$  content probably causes the absence of plants in the high-flux core of the  $CO_2$ vent.

At the reference site, the concentrations of organic and carbonate carbon were in the normal range for grassland soils with a relatively low pH (Fig. 3.3). Nitrogen

comprised 0.2% of the total soil [dw] (C/N ration 7.6). The C/N ratio (10.4) was higher in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. This result could have been caused by the incorporation of additional carbon from the geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> into the organic carbon pool. Drissner *et al.* (2007) reported similar findings from soils in free air carbon enrichment experiments, where the amount of CO<sub>2</sub> in the subsoil atmosphere was increased relative to the normal atmospheric value. Another explanation could be the relative depletion of nitrogen in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. This might arise from lower microbial N<sub>2</sub> fixation activity due to lower N<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the soil gas at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

The TOC in the soil samples from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site was enriched in <sup>13</sup>C. This <sup>13</sup>C enriched biomass could either derive from microorganisms or from plants. Usually, the microbial biomass contributes to less than 5% to soil TOC (Sparling, 1992). In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the Q-PCR analyses (Fig. 3.10) showed lower bacterial and archaeal gene copy numbers, while the TOC concentrations remained similar relative to the reference site. Therefore, we assume that less than 5% of the total organic carbon was of microbial origin. The plant biomass that made up most of the soil TOC was most likely derived from the rim of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, which is supported by the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of soil TOC and by the plant biomass. In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the soil TOC is enriched in <sup>13</sup>C by 4.6‰ relative to the reference soil; almost the same enrichment was detected (4.2–4.5‰) for the plant biomass from the vent rim compared to the plant biomass 16 m from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

## 3.4.2. Changes in the eukaryota community

The dominating compounds in the hydrocarbon and in the alcohol/ketone fraction in both samples are *n*-alkanes and *n*-alcohols, respectively. Long chain *n*-alkanes and *n*-alcohols are typically found in soils and derive from plants (Bull *et al.*, 2000). The odd over even predominance of *n*-alkanes and the even over odd predominance of *n*-alcohols, as well as their  $\delta^{13}$ C values and chain lengths, are in accordance with plant derived lipids reported by Bull *et al.* (2000) and Cayet and Lichtfouse (2001). The vent rim, where the vegetation-free CO<sub>2</sub> vent probably received most of its debris, was dominated by the C3 plant *Agrostis capillaries*. Up to 80% of the reference site was covered by *Trifolium campestre* (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008), another C3 plant. No C4 plants were found in the vicinity of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. C3 plants typically have  $\delta^{13}$ C values between -21‰ and -32‰ (Clark and Fritz, 1997). At the reference site, the plant waxderived hydrocarbons had  $\delta^{13}$ C values typical for C3 plants (Schidlowski, 1987; Glaser, 2005) (Appendix, Table 3.3). In contrast, at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of

these lipids were enriched in <sup>13</sup>C relative to the reference site by up to 9.6‰ (HC 31:0), indicating the uptake of <sup>13</sup>C enriched CO<sub>2</sub>. The enrichment of <sup>13</sup>C in the plant derived lipids correlated well with the <sup>13</sup>C/<sup>12</sup>C ratio of the plant biomass at the vent rim. The observed shift towards more negative  $\delta^{13}$ C values with increasing chain length is a common feature that can be amplified during degradation (Huang *et al.*, 1995).

The abundance of Eukaryota was 100 times lower at the  $CO_2$  vent (Fig. 3.10) compared to the reference site. These low copy numbers in the  $CO_2$  vent suggest lower abundances of fungi, which are usually the most abundant Eukaryota in soils. Fungi are known to produce the diagnostic carboxylic acids 18:2 and 18 $\Delta$ 9 (Beilby and Kidby, 1980), which were absent in samples of the anoxic  $CO_2$  vent, while they were abundant at the reference site.

The saturated carboxylic acids 16:0 and 18:0 are widespread in Eukaryota and Bacteria and, thus, cannot be attributed to any specific source organisms.

# 3.4.3. Changes in the bacterial community

Several bacterial-derived lipids from the  $CO_2$  vent were enriched in <sup>13</sup>C compared to those from the reference soil. These lipids most likely derived from organisms utilising geothermal  $CO_2$  as their main carbon source or from Bacteria feeding on <sup>13</sup>Cenriched biomass. Hence, these <sup>13</sup>C enriched lipids can be used to track the microorganisms that are profiting from the vent-induced changes. Interestingly, some of the most <sup>13</sup>C enriched lipids also increased in quantity, especially the MAGEs and DAGEs. MAGEs and DAGEs are present in both settings (Figs. 3.5 and 3.6). To the best of our knowledge, this is the first report on non-isoprenoidal MAGEs and DAGEs from a soil setting. The potential sources for these uncommon lipids in both the  $CO_2$ vent and the reference site are discussed below.

The high concentration of MAGEs and DAGEs, as well the high concentration of GDGTs within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, are an indication that ether lipids are valuable adaptations of the cell membrane in this low pH-environment. The MAGEs and DAGEs that were detected at the reference site, however, indicate that bacterial ethers are not restricted to extreme environments and that they might be more widely distributed than was previously thought. Given the extraction methods that were applied, it has to be considered that the MAGE that was analysed may actually originate from hydrolysed alkyl/acyl-lipids as described by Rütters *et al.* (2001).

## 3.4.3.1. Sulphate-reducing Bacteria

The gene copy numbers of the SRB and sulphate reduction rates (SRR) indicated a higher abundance of SRB in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (Figs. 3.10 and 3.9b) than at the reference site. Many SRB are known to utilise CO<sub>2</sub> as a carbon source, e.g., members of the *Desulfobacterium*, *Desulfococcus*, *Desulfosarcina*, and thermophilic SRB (Londry *et al.*, 2004). The presence of <sup>13</sup>C enriched biomarkers attributed to SRB, such as *iso*-and *anteiso*-methyl branched CA 15:0 and CA 17:0 (Vainshtein *et al.*, 1992), suggesting that these carboxylic acids are derived from SRB fixing geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> in the vent soil. Furthermore, some of the SRB species (e.g., *Desulfosarcina variabilis* and *Desulforhabdus amnigenus*) are known as sources of MAGEs (Rütters *et al.*, 2001). MAGEs and DAGEs were also described from anaerobic microbial mats rich in SRB (Hinrichs *et al.*, 2000; Pancost *et al.*, 2001, Blumenberg *et al.*, 2004). Although these compounds have been reported from other organisms (e.g., Caillon *et al.*, 1983; Langworthy and Pond, 1986; Wagner *et al.*, 2000; Ring *et al.*, 2006), they are likely form a source within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

## 3.4.3.2. Myxobacteria

The most prominent MAGE and DAGE at the reference site was DAGE *i*-15:0/*i*-15:0, which has been reported from the spores of the aerobic *Myxcoccus xantus* (Ring *et al.*, 2006). Other Myxobacteria, such as *Stigmastella aurantiaca*, are known to produce MAGE and DAGE (with  $C_{14-18}$  alkyl moieties) after sporulation (Caillon *et al.*, 1983). Myxobacteria are very common in soils, and they form spores under unfavourable conditions. Therefore, they are a likely source of the majority of the MAGEs and the DAGEs at the reference site, but they may also contribute to the glycerol ether lipids in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

#### 3.4.3.3. Acidobacteria

In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil, the carboxylic acid *i*-15:0 showed a strong enrichment of <sup>13</sup>C. Acidobacteria are a possible source for *iso*-C<sub>15</sub> components, and perhaps even for the MAGEs and the DAGEs containing these moieties. Eichhorst *et al.* (2007) found that the carboxylic acid inventory of the soil derived *Terriglobus* strains and *Acidobacteriaceae* strains consisted of 36–47% of CA *i*-15:0, but the ether lipids have not yet been described from Acidobacteria. Acidobacteria are widely distributed in soils, and in some soils they are even the dominating microorganisms (Dunbar *et al.*, 2002).

## 3.4.3.4. Unknown autotrophic soil Bacteria

At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site, MAGEs and DAGEs with C<sub>16</sub>-alkyl moieties dominated. The strong enrichment in <sup>13</sup>C in some of the MAGEs and DAGEs, especially DAGE *i*-16/*i*-16 (Fig. 3.5), implies an autotrophic source organism that is utilising geothermal CO<sub>2</sub>. To date, no mesophilic Bacteria are known to produce DAGE and MAGE with *i*-16:0 moieties. Bacteria containing DAGEs with a certain alkyl moiety sometimes also contain the analogous MAGEs and vice versa, but strong isotopic differences between the MAGE and the DAGE that are produced by one organism have not been reported. Therefore, the different isotopic values of MAGE *i*-16:0 (-11.1‰) and DAGE *i*-16:0/*i*-16:0 (-2.6‰) at the  $CO_2$  vent indicate two different source organisms. Currently the thermophilic Bacteria Aquifex pyrophilus and Thermodesulfobacterium commune are the only known sources of DAGE *i*-16:0/*i*-16:0 (Langworthy and Pond, 1983; Huber et al., 1992). Thermophilic Bacteria such as Clostridium thermocellum (Langworthy and Pond, 1986) and Aquifex pyrophilus (Huber et al., 1992) contain MAGE 16:0, but are an unlikely source for bacterial ethers in this mesophilic environment. It is possible, however, that some close relatives of these thermophilic Bacteria have adapted to this mesophilic environment. In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, with its low pH and anoxic conditions, an ether-lipid containing relatively rigid cell membrane might be an advantage. Other likely sources for MAGE 16:0 are SRB species (see Section 3.4.3.1.).

## 3.4.3.5. Unknown heterotrophic soil Bacteria

High concentrations of branched GDGTs were detected in both studied soil samples (Fig. 3.7). Although the alkyl moieties are bound to the glycerols via ether bonds in the GDGTs, they clearly possess characteristics of bacterial lipids, such as straight alkyl chains and the stereoconfiguration at the C-2 position of the glycerol (see Weijers *et al.*, 2006b). Pancost and Sinninghe Damsté (2003) and Weijers *et al.* (2007) proposed that these compounds derive from yet unknown anaerobic soil Bacteria based on the predominance of branched GDGTs in anoxic compartments of soils and peat bogs. This information fits well with our study and the more than six times higher concentrations of bacterial GDGTs in the anoxic CO<sub>2</sub> vent (e.g., GDGT I 264.1  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC) compared to the oxic reference site (e.g., GDGT I 43.7  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC; Fig. 3.7).

Branched C<sub>30</sub>- and C<sub>31</sub>-alkanes (Fig. 3.8) were released after ether cleavage from the TLC dialcohol fraction, indicating that they represent the alkyl chain of branched GDGTs. Interestingly, the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of these C<sub>30</sub>- and C<sub>31</sub>-alkanes in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent and the reference soil mimicked the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of the plant derived lipids. Therefore, stable carbon isotopic values of C<sub>30</sub>- and C<sub>31</sub>-hydrocarbons point to heterotrophic source organisms.

At the reference site, higher concentrations of cyclic bacterial GDGTs II, III, and V, relative to the saturated GDGTs I, IV, and VI were detected. Weijers *et al.* (2007) found that higher soil pH values correlated well with higher amounts of cyclic GDGTs. Applying the cyclisation ratio of the branched GDGTs (CBT, Appendix, formula 3.1A) proposed by Weijers *et al.* (2007) to calculate the soil pH of our sampling sites (Appendix, formula 3.1B), it suggests that the pH should be 3.9 at the  $CO_2$  vent and 6.7 at the reference site. These values are slightly higher than the measured values (3.3 and 6.1, respectively), but the overall relationship observed by Weijers *et al.* (2007) is apparent.

In the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the concentrations of the branched GDGTs with additional methylation at the C-5 and C-5' position are higher relative to the GDGTs I–III. Weijers *et al.* (2007) found a correlation between the methylation index of branched GDGTs and the mean air temperature and the precipitation, and to a lesser extent, the soil pH. Because the studied samples were located only 50 m apart, the same temperatures and precipitation can be expected for both samples and the differences in the relative concentrations of GDGTs I–III to IV–VI are presumably only influenced by soil pH.

## 3.4.3.6. Methanotrophic Bacteria

High potential rates of aerobic methane oxidation were detected at the reference site (Fig. 3.9a), but no lipid biomarkers of methanotrophs were identified. On the other hand, <sup>13</sup>C enriched biomarkers typical of type II methanotrophs (Hanson and Hanson, 1996 and references therein), i.e., CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10, were found in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil (Fig. 3.4). Bowman *et al.* (1991) and Dedysh *et al.* (2002) showed that type II methanotrophs produce CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 and 18:1 $\Delta$ 11 in considerable amounts. The similar  $\delta$ <sup>13</sup>C values (Fig. 3.4) of these two lipids at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent indicate a possible common source organism for both compounds. Methanotrophic Bacteria are aerobic; therefore, it is likely that in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent this biomarker was transported downwards from the top soil layers. Knoblauch *et al.* (2008) found the methanotrophic community

to be the most abundant in the top layer of the four different arctic bogs, where they could receive methane from the underlying anoxic soil and oxygen from the atmosphere. Lipid biomarkers of type I methanotrophic Bacteria (e.g.,  $16:1\Delta 8$ ) were not detected. Amaral et al. (1995) proposed that type II methanotrophs prefer higher CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations and lower O<sub>2</sub> concentrations, whereas type I methanothrophs favour low CH<sub>4</sub> and high O<sub>2</sub> conditions. Depending on the concentration of methane in the environment, the  $\Delta \delta^{13} C_{\text{lipids}}$  relative to source methane varies between -2.5 and -24.2‰, yielding lower fractionation factors (-2.5 to -11.4‰) as methane becomes limited (Jahnke et al., 1999). The  $\delta^{13}$ C value of the CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 (-15.9% ±1.1) at the  $CO_2$  vent therefore implies the utilisation of the relatively <sup>13</sup>C enriched  $CH_4$  at approximately +8.3 to -13.4‰. However, the thermogenic methane from an underlying carbon pool should result in  $\delta^{13}$ C values between -20 to -50‰ (Whiticar, 1999) that are progressively approaching the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of the organic source with increasing maturity. The activity measurements and the higher gene copy numbers for methanogenic Archaea indicated that in situ production of methane also took place (Fig. 3.9c; see also 3.4.4.1.2 below), which could lead to more <sup>12</sup>C enriched methane. Therefore, the heavy  $\delta^{13}$ C value of the CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 suggests either a different source organism for this carboxylic acid or a complex methane cycling system in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent that is insufficiently understood.

#### 3.4.3.7. Geobacter

Gene copy numbers (Fig. 3.10) showed the presence of *Geobacteraceae* in both of the sampled soils. However, in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the gene copy numbers were lower two orders of magnitude than at the reference site. Members of the family *Geobacteraceae* are anaerobes using Fe(III) or other metals as electron acceptors. Lin *et al.* (2004) showed that *G. sulfurreducens* can tolerate oxygen concentrations of 10% under certain circumstances and can even use oxygen as an electron acceptor. They postulated that *Geobacter* species preferentially live close to the oxic-anoxic interface, where Fe(III) concentrations are relatively high due to the supply of Fe(II) and its oxidation to Fe(III). The low concentrations of metals in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008) are likely the reason for lower *Geobacter* cell numbers in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. The most abundant carboxylic acid of *Geobacter* species is the specific 10-*methyl*-16:0 (Lovley *et al.*, 1993; Zhang *et al.*, 2003), which was absent in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil (Fig. 3.4). The CAs *i*-15:0, *i*-17:0, *ai*-15:0, *ai*-17:0, 17cycl-1, and 19cycl-1

have also been described from *Geobacter*. These lipids were equally abundant in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soils and at the reference site, which could be related to the longer stability of lipids compared to the DNA, or because other organisms also produce these general carboxylic acids and mask the *Geobacter* signal.

#### 3.4.3.8. Other soil Bacteria

Methyl branched C<sub>17</sub> and C<sub>18</sub> carboxylic acids were present in high quantities in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil, and the  $\delta^{13}$ C values indicate that they originate from Bacteria utilising geothermal CO<sub>2</sub>. A number of mostly aerobic Bacteria are known to produce the carboxylic acids *m*-17:0 and *m*-18:0. They have been found in *Actinomycetales*, which mainly synthesise 10-*methyl*-carboxylic acids, e. g., *Streptomyces* sp. (Brown *et al.*, 1985), *Mycobacterium* sp. (Julák *et al.*, 1980), *Corynebacterium* amycolatum (Yagüe *et al.*, 2003) and 9-*methyl*-carboxylic acids *Corynebacterium* spp. (Niepel *et al.*, 1998). Corynebacteria, Streptomycetales are known to live under anaerobic conditions. Hence, they may account for these compounds in the studied samples. *Rhizobium* sp. (Gerson *et al.*, 1974) and *Sphingomonas echinoides* (Barnes *et al.*, 1989) also contain CA 10-*methyl*-18:0, but these bacteria are aerobic and therefore not likely to be abundant in the anoxic CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil.

Methyl-branched  $C_{17}$  carboxylic acids are also known from *Nitrospira moscoviensis*, which contains 10-*methyl*-17:0 (Lipski *et al.*, 2001). Under anaerobic conditions *Nitrospira moscoviensis* uses hydrogen as electron donor (Ehrich *et al.*, 1995). Since nitrite-oxidising Bacteria are common in soils and *Nitrospira moscoviensis* can also use  $CO_2$  as a carbon source, they are a possible source for 10-*methyl*-17:0 and structurally related compounds here.

The parasitic *Mycoplasma fermentans* (Wagner *et al.*, 2000) contains MAGE 16:0, which is abundant in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. Nevertheless, this bacterium is not ubiquitous in soils, and we assume that the <sup>13</sup>C-enriched MAGE 16:0 in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil derives from SRB (see Section 3.4.3.1) or from mesophilic relatives of thermophilic Bacteria (see Section 3.4.3.4).

## 3.4.4. Changes in the archaeal community

The gene copy numbers of Archaea were slightly lower in the  $CO_2$  vent soil than at the reference site (Fig. 3.10), which does not correlate with the concentrations of archaeol (Fig. 3.5). Archaeol is widely distributed in Archaea and is therefore used as

a biomarker for this domain. However, some Archaea possess only minor amounts of archaeol. This is especially true of the thermophilic Archaea that contain as little as 0.1% diethers in their lipid fraction (Langworthy and Pond, 1986). The dominant archaeal lipids in our samples were GDGTs VII–XIII (Figs. 3.2, 3.7, and 3.8).

## 3.4.4.1. Crenarchaeota

Crenarchaeota are especially widespread in marine environments (Karner *et al.*, 2001; Sinninghe Damsté *et al.*, 2002), but are also found in terrestrial settings (Bintrim *et al.*, 1997; Jurgens *et al.*, 1997). A diagnostic biomarker for Crenarchaeota is crenarchaeol, GDGT XIII built of one dicyclic and one tricyclic biphytane (Fig. 3.2). In addition to crenarchaeol, Crenarchaeota are also known to contain other GDGTs (DeLong *et al.*, 1998). De Rosa *et al.* (1980) showed that the numbers of cyclisations within the biphytanes of the archaeal GDGTs strongly depend on the growth temperature. The number of cyclisations within GDGTs of *Sulfolobus solfataricus*, which has a growth optimum of 75°C, decreased as the growth temperature decreased. Therefore, Crenarchaeota are a possible source of considerable quantities of GDGTs found in the studied soil samples.

3.4.4.1.1. Mesophilic Crenarchaeota. The isotopic values of the biphytanes released after ether cleavage from the dialcohol fraction provided information on the source organisms. In the reference-site soil, crenarchaeol-derived dicyclic (-28.1‰) and tricyclic (-26.6‰) biphytanes had similar  $\delta^{13}$ C values (Fig. 3.8) to the monocyclic biphytane (-28.6‰), thus indicating that they all derived from mesophilic Crenarchaeota thriving in the soil. The  $\delta^{13}$ C value of the acyclic biphytane (-35.9‰) from the reference soil sample differed strongly from the cyclic biphytanes, suggesting another, possibly methanogenic, archaeal source. However, crenarchaeol was present in higher amounts in soil samples of the reference site relative to other archaeal biomarkers. Together with the lower rate of methanogenesis at the reference site and the higher gene copy numbers of Archaea this showed that Crenarchaeota were the dominating Archaea at the reference site.

## 3.4.4.2. Euryarchaeota

3.4.4.2.1. Thermophilic Euryarchaeota. The DGGE analyses showed that Archaea that are closely related to the thermophilic genera *Thermoplasma* were prominent in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. The GDGTs, which are present in high amounts in the vent soil, were first found in *Thermoplasma acidophilum* (Langworthy, 1977). Since the early discovery of GDGTs in environmental samples (Michaelis and Albrecht, 1979), GDGTs have lately been found in many mesophilic environments originating from mesophilic Crenarchaeota (DeLong *et al.*, 1998; Schouten *et al.*, 2000; Weijers *et al.*, 2006a; Escala *et al.*, 2007). Since the studied environment had mesophilic ambient temperatures, thermophilic Archaea seem to be an unlikely source of GDGTs. However, the solfatara fields from which *Thermoplasma* has been isolated (Segerer *et al.*, 1988) exhibit a low pH and a high H<sub>2</sub>S content, which were very similar to the study site. Thus, *Thermoplasma* might posses some mesophilic relatives that are able to thrive at lower temperatures.

3.4.4.2.2. Methanogenic Euryarchaeota. The gene copy numbers, the DGGE, and the microbial activity measurements indicate that methanogens were more abundant at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent than at the reference site (Fig. 3.9c–3.11 and Table 3.1). In fact, the functional genes specific for methanogenic Archaea were only detected in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. Nevertheless, the biomarker concentrations and the methane production rates demonstrate that methanogenic Archaea were also present at the reference site, although to a lesser extent. Many methanogenic Archaea contain high amounts of acyclic GDGT VIII (De Rosa and Gambacorta, 1988; Koga et al., 2006 and references therein). In addition to GDGT VIII methanogenic, Euryarchaeota were also described to produce smaller amounts of GDGTs bearing cyclopentyl moieties (De Rosa and Gambacorta, 1988). Consequently, the core lipids, which are biphytanes with up to two pentacyclic groups, have been used as biomarkers for methanogenic Archaea in mesophilic environments (Michaelis and Albrecht, 1979; Chappe et al., 1980, 1982; Hoefs et al., 1997). Recent studies, however, have demonstrated that most GDGTs bearing cyclopentyl moieties originate from ubiquitous mesophilic Creanarchaeota (DeLong et al., 1998). GDGTs VIII-XII were prominent in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. The similar  $\delta^{13}$ C values (Fig. 3.8) of the acyclic and the cyclic biphytanes released after ether cleavage of the dialcohol fraction (acyclic: -17.9%; monocyclic: -17.7% and dicyclic: -17.6%) emphasise that they derive from a

single <sup>13</sup>C enriched carbon source. Therefore, the <sup>13</sup>C enriched carbon utilised for the GDGT production at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent is probably at least partly geothermal CO<sub>2</sub>. Hence, it can be concluded that the majority of the archaeal GDGTs are synthesised by autotrophic methanogenic Archaea. This was also confirmed by inhibitor experiments (Fig. 3.9c), showing that autotrophic methanogenesis dominated in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. At the reference site, the acetoclastic methanogenesis was equally important as the autotrophic methanogenesis (Fig. 3.9c). The acyclic C<sub>40</sub> (-35.9‰ ±2.2) at the reference site exhibited a strong <sup>13</sup>C depletion relative to the crenarchaeol derived 40cycl2 (-28.1‰) and 40cycl3 (-26.6‰). It can therefore be assumed that the acyclic C<sub>40</sub> was produced by a different Archaeon. Methanogenic Archaea are the most likely source for the acyclic C<sub>40</sub>, but it was not possible to reveal to what extent the autotrophic and/or heterotrophic methanogenes contribute to the acyclic C<sub>40</sub> that was detected in the reference soil.

### 3.5. Conclusions

In the Latera Caldera, strong changes in the soil microbial community were observed as an apparent response to the exhaustion of geothermal CO<sub>2</sub>. Eukaryota such as fungi and plants were lacking or only present in reduced numbers due to geochemical conditions induced by the high concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub>. Microbial carbon fixation changed from heterotrophic, utilising plant derived debris in the reference soil, to autotrophic pathways, utilising the geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. Anaerobic and acidophilic microorganisms profited most from the environmental conditions at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, and aerobic groups such as Crenarchaeota were diminished. In addition, anaerobic Bacteria such as Geobacteraceae were diminished due to the altered geochemical conditions that were induced by the high concentrations of CO<sub>2</sub> in the vent soil. The presence of autotrophic methanogenic Archaea and sulphate-reducing Bacteria was stimulated at the vent. This led to the enhanced production of methane and  $H_2S$ , which might result in feedback mechanisms that potentially amplify reducing conditions in the soil. Moreover, the utilisation of the greenhouse gas CO<sub>2</sub> at the vent site enhanced the production of methane by a factor of five compared to the reference site. This process needs special attention in the relation to the mitigation of greenhouse gases and CCS since methane has a global warming potential that is 25 times that of CO<sub>2</sub>.

# Appendix

Figure 3.12. The procedure for extraction of analytes.



**Figure 3.13.** If not stated in the text the substituents are given as HC, OH, and CA for hydrocarbons, alcohols, and carboxylic acids. The lipids were named by their number of carbon atoms (e.g., 16) and the number of undersaturations (e.g., two undersaturations 16:2). The position of double bounds is counted from the carboxylic acid end of the molecule ( $\Delta$ ).



The methyl branches were abbreviated with *i*-, *ai*- and *m*- for iso-, anteiso-, and mid chain methyl branched, respectively; or with the number of the carbon atom where the methyl branch is located, counted from the functional group, e.g., CA *i*-15:0 and HC 13,16-*m*-30:0.



GDGTs and GDGT derived hydrocarbons are abbreviated according to Fig. 3.2.

<b>Table 3.2.</b> The concentrations of selected soil gases at the CO <sub>2</sub> vent and the reference site							
	Depth [cm]	CO <sub>2</sub> [%]	CH₄ [ppm]	H <sub>2</sub> <sup>[2]</sup> [ppm]	H <sub>2</sub> S [ppm]	O <sub>2</sub> [%]	N <sub>2</sub> [%]
CO <sub>2</sub> vent	20 <sup>[1]</sup> 80	93.1 95.6	2.7 1014.9	n.a. 900	16 >200	1.0 0.9	5.8 4.4
Reference site	20 <sup>[1]</sup> 80	0.4 1.2	0.9 0.3	n.a. 0	0 0	21.0 20.6	78.5 76.3
n.a. not analyse	ed;						
<sup>[1]</sup> Beaubien <i>et a</i>	al. (2008)						

contrations of colocted coil access at the CO, want and the reference site

<sup>[2]</sup> Sampled in 2005

# Chapter III

	CO <sub>2</sub> vent		Reference site	
	µg g⁻¹ TOC	[‰] δ <sup>13</sup> C vs. VPDB	µg g⁻¹ TOC	[‰] δ <sup>13</sup> C vs. VPDB
Hydrocarbons				
20:0	0.1	-24.2	0.2	n.d.
21:0	0.2	-22.7	0.4	-29.5
22:0	0.2	-24.7	0.3	-29.0
23:0	0.3	-27.9	0.7	-29.9
24:0	0.2	-26.7	0.5	-28.3
25:0	0.8	-28.7	2.9	-29.4
26:0	0.4	-28.3	1.3	-29.2
27:0	2.3	-28.3	8.4	-31.0
28:0	1.0	-32.2	2.5	-31.7
29:0	5.0	-31.1	20.5	-33.5
30:0	0.1	-33.0	1.9	-32.1
31:0	4.4	-24.3	20.7	-33.9
32:0	0.4	-26.6	0.9	-34.0
33:0	0.7	-31.5	10.3	-35.2
Alcohols				
16:0	16.2	-26.8	17.0	-28.5
17:0	2.1	-29.6	2.6	-30.8
Phytol	9.1	-24.5	38.8	-32.8
18:0	8.1	n.d.	17.5	-32.0
19:0	0.8	-29.6	3.3	n.d.
20:0	30.4	-28.6	51.9	-34.1
21:0	0.9	-26.7	6.3	-34.0
22:0	104.7	-29.6	97.1	-35.2
23:0	5.2	-31.6	2.3	-34.5
24:0	66.8	-29.8	0.3	-33.6
25:0	6.4	-31.9	7.9	-33.0
26:0	153.3	-32.1	222.6	-35.0
27:0	6.0	-30.0	2.1	-34.0
28:0	76.9	-33.0	204.1	-34.3
29:0	6.3	-30.4	30.0	-29.9
30:0	92.0	-32.8	185.2	-34.1
31:0	24.8	n.d.	3.0	-31.7
32:0	9.0	-31.4	57.1	-28.7
33:0	104.7	n.d.	14.0	-34.3
34:0	5.2	-28.4	19.0	-35.2
ββ-Bishomohopanol	7.5	-30.3	14.0	-29.9

Table 3.3. The concentrations and  $\delta^{13}C$  values of selected hydrocarbons and alcohols

n.d. - not detected

Formula 3.1. The formulas to calculate CBT (A), pH B modified after Weijers et al. (2007).

$CBT = -\log \left[ (II + V) / (I + IV) \right]$	(A)
pH = - (CBT - 3.33) / 0.38	(B)

Structures of abbreviated GDGTs are found in Fig. 3.2.

# Anaerobic microbial methane consumption in a soil overlying a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent

B.I. Oppermann, C. Knoblauch, M. Krüger, M. Blumenberg, R. Seifert, J. Frerichs and W. Michaelis

Submitted to Organic Geochemistry

## Abstract

Even though great progress was made in the last years to assess the anaerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> (AOM) in marine environments, the role and mode of AOM in soils is yet poorly studied. Recent studies demonstrate that beside sulphate, electron acceptors like nitrite, manganese(IV) and iron(III) can be used for AOM. These additional AOM pathways are of great interest in terrestrial environments were sulphate concentrations are usually low. To assess the possible, microbial consumption of CH<sub>4</sub> in an anaerobic soil, a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent was studied and compared to an undisturbed soil. Although the soil at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent was permanently anoxic, high rates of aerobic CH<sub>4</sub>-consumption were detected *in vitro*. To resolve this contradiction, methanotrophic organisms were investigated using lipid biomarker studies combined with compound-specific stable carbon isotope analyses, assessment of microbial activities, determination of concentrations of possible electron acceptors and molecular biological methods.

Sulphate reducing Bacteria (SRB) were more common in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent compared to the reference site as indicated by *in vitro* measured sulphate reduction rates and biomarker analyses, but SRB were most likely not involved in the AOM. Biomarker distributions and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values indicate that bacterial groups connected to denitrification and/or to the metal cycle are involved in the degradation of CH<sub>4</sub> and mitigation of methane emissions. This indicates a more diverse methanotrophic community in terrestrial systems than previously assumed. Our results might also be of interest for other acidic terrestrial environments, like boreal peat bogs, where CH<sub>4</sub>-cycling will be of increasing global relevance due to the predicted thawing of permafrost soils.

# 4.1. Introduction

Natural  $CO_2$  vents are excellent sites to study the impact of enhanced gas fluxes on soil macro- and microorganisms. Although they often exhibit extreme conditions, like a low pH-regime and permanent anoxia, their natural isotope labelling of  $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$  as well as their limited spatial extent make them good natural laboratories for studying anaerobic processes in soils. Following the destruction in the stratosphere soils are the main global sink of  $CH_4$  (Forster *et al.*, 2007 and references therein). Considering the high global warming potential of  $CH_4$  the modes of its consumption in these terrestrial environments are of great interest.

The aerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> was first described by Leadbetter & Foster (1958). Since Whittenbury *et al.* (1970) isolated the responsible Bacteria it was studied in detail. 20 years later Barnes & Goldberg (1976) and Reeburgh (1976) described CH<sub>4</sub>-consumption from anaerobic marine sediments. Before Raghoebarsing *et al.* (2006) described the anaerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> coupled to denitrification the only known anaerobic process consuming CH<sub>4</sub> was AOM coupled to sulphate reduction (Hoehler *et al.*, 1994; Michaelis *et al.*, 2002). AOM coupled to sulphate is conducted by a consortium of SRB and methanotrophic Archaea (Boetius *et al.*, 2000; Michaelis *et al.*, 2002). While the microorganisms responsible for the oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> in the denitrification coupled AOM are Bacteria, which gain oxygen for CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation from nitrate and nitrite (Ettwig *et al.*, 2008, 2010). Beal *et al.* (2009) revealed another AOM pathway utilizing manganese(IV) and iron(III) as electron acceptors. In fresh water environments and soils these additional electron acceptors are of great importance since sulphate concentrations are usually low in these environments.

The site of this study is located at an oxygen-depleted soil at a volcanic  $CO_2$  vent (>90% of  $CO_2$  in soil gas). The study site was first described by Beaubien *et al.* (2008) giving detailed soil gas, geochemical and botanical data. The described high  $CO_2$ -fluxes (2000-3000 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) led to changes of the soil microbiota, with low cell numbers and a shift to anaerobic processes (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). Oppermann *et al.* (2010) revealed further details of  $CO_2$ -induced changes in the microbial community. They found microorganisms producing robust membrane lipids, also known from other extreme environments like hydrothermal vents, to profit from the conditions at the  $CO_2$  vent. The combination of stable isotope analyses with biomarker studies and microbiological methods further showed that volcanic  $CO_2$  is

used as a carbon source by autotrophic methanogens, leading to enhanced microbial production of CH<sub>4</sub>. However, to estimate the CH<sub>4</sub> flux into the atmosphere also CH<sub>4</sub> consuming processes need to be assessed.

In the present study, we combined biogeochemical, geochemical, microbiological and molecular biological methods for a detailed investigation of processes and organisms involved in the CH<sub>4</sub>-cycle at a constantly anaerobic soil influenced by high CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes.

# 4.2. Materials and methods

## 4.2.1. Site description and sampling

The study area is located in Central Italy in the Vulsinian volcanic district within the Latera Caldera (Fig. 4.1a) on pasture land. The studied  $CO_2$  vent is fed by the thermo-metamorphic degradation of underlying carbonate-rocks (Barberi *et al.*, 1984). Beaubien *et al.* (2008) found high  $CO_2$ -fluxes (2000-3000 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>) and significant  $CO_2$ -induced changes, such as anoxia, low pH, reduced microbial activities, lower concentrations of oxides in the soil and a lack of vegetation at the studied  $CO_2$  vent. Moreover, a shift towards autotrophic ( $CO_2$  and  $CH_4$ ), anaerobic and acidophilic organisms in the microbial community was detected (Oppermann *et al.*, 2010).



**Fig. 4.1.** (a) Map of the study area, modified after Palladino and Agosta, (1997), Beaubien *et al.* (2008) and Oppermann *et al.* (2010). (b) Sketch of the sampling site, showing the  $CO_2$  vent with reduced vegetation, the  $CO_2$ -influenced-zone with acidophilic grasses and the reference site.

The soil samples were taken in the centre of the  $CO_2$  vent and at a reference site in 50m distance not notably affected by gas venting (Fig. 4.1b). At both sampling sites a 60-70-cm-deep-hole was opened to assess, describe and sample the different soil horizons. Soil samples for lipid biomarker and microbial analyses were stored at -10°C and 5°C, respectively.

## 4.2.2. Soil analysis

Total organic carbon (TOC) and total nitrogen were measured with an elemental analyser (VarioMAX Elementar Analysensysteme GmbH, Germany) after the soil samples were sieved (>2 mm) (not for isotopic analyses) dried at 105°C, milled and, for the isotopic analyses, the inorganic carbon was removed with HCI. Repeated measurements showed an error of less than  $\pm 0.05\%$ . An aliquot of the samples were taken for the isotopic analyses of TOC. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values were determined using a Finnigan MAT 252 mass spectrometer after high-temperature combustion (1020°C) to CO<sub>2</sub> in a Carlo Erba NA-2500 elemental analyser (Erba Science, Italy). After the combustion sulphur was removed with Sulfix (WAKO Chemicals, Japan), using a method described by (Carlson *et al.*, 1998). Based on replicate measurements of reference standards IAEA-CH-6 (IAEA, Austria) and IVA-Sediment (IVA, Germany), the analytical precision was better than 0.1‰. Duplicate measurements showed a mean deviation of < 0.2‰.

From a suspension of 10 g of fresh soil in 25 ml of distilled water soil pH and electrical conductivity were measured in the field using a pH-redoxmeter GPRT 1400 AN equipped with a redox electrode GE 105 (GSG Greisinger Electronic GmbH, Germany). Dried and sieved soil was used for several extraction methods to quantify the amount of cations and anions dissolved in the pore water. To quantify nitrite, nitrate and sulphate concentrations in the soil solution, 5 g soil was extracted with 20 ml of a 12.5 mM CaCl<sub>2</sub> solution. Nitrate and nitrite were quantified by HPLC (Agilent Technol, 1200 series) and sulphate was quantified photometrically after precipitation with BaCl<sub>2</sub> according to van Reeuwijk (2002). Concentrations of available phosphorous and potassium were determined by extracting 1 g dried soil sample with a calcium-lactate solution (0.2 M, pH 3.6) for 90 minutes. The extract was filtered and photometrically analysed for phosphorous and by atomic absorption spectroscopy for potassium. Soil texture was determined by the pipette method (van Reeuwijk, 2002) using a Sedimat 4-12 (Umwelt-Geräte-Technik GmbH, Germany). Soil porosity was quantified in undisturbed soil samples, 100 ml soil sample (Richards & Fireman, 1943). Subsequently the total pore volume was determined by an Hg-pycnometer (Eijkelkamp, The Netherlands). The volumetric water content in the undisturbed samples was calculated from the weight difference of fresh and dried samples. Ammonium, nitrite, nitrate and sulphate concentrations in the pore water were calculated from the total amount of ions extracted from the dried soil and the

volumetric water content under field conditions. Total elemental composition was determined by X-ray fluorescence spectrometry using a MagixPRO equipped with a Rh-Anode (Pananalytical, The Netherlands) as described by Kikkert (1983).

## 4.2.3. Gas sampling and analyses

To sample soil gas, a thick-walled, stainless steel tube, sealed by a rubber stopper was pounded to 1 m sampling depth. The gas was extracted from this tube using an airtight plastic syringe fitted with a Teflon valve. The sampled gas was rapidly transferred into airtight glass containers, sealed with airtight caps. Stable carbon isotopes of  $CH_4$  and  $CO_2$  were analysed after a protocol of Michaelis *et al.* (2002). Standard deviations for replicate injections of  $CH_4$  and  $CO_2$  were less than 0.4 and 0.7‰, respectively. The precision, as determined by a repeated analysis of air, was 0.9‰.

#### 4.2.4. Biomarker analyses

#### 4.2.4.1. Extraction, isolation and derivatisation

Carboxylic acids and alcohols were extracted after a protocol by Oppermann et al. (2010) (see Appendix, Fig. 4.9). In short, to release ester-bound lipids, lyophilised and homogenised samples were hydrolysed with 6% KOH in methanol (MeOH) in excess for 2 h at 80°C with additional ultrasonication. Alcohols were extracted with nhexane and separated from the ketones and hydrocarbons using column chromatography (Merck silica gel 60) with organic solvents of increasing polarity (nhexane, DCM, MeOH). Carboxylic acids were extracted from the remaining, acidified (pH 1-2) aquatic solution with *n*-hexane and DCM. An aliquot of the alcohol fraction was separated according to the method of Michaelis et al. (2002) by thin layer chromatography (TLC) yielding a di- and a mono-alcohol fraction. To analyse the alkyl moiety of ether bound lipids, an ether cleavage with HI was conducted after a protocol of Kohnen et al. (1992). Before further analyses alcohols were silvlated with N,O-bis(trimethylsilyl)trifluoroacetamide for 2 h at 80°C and carboxylic acids were converted to their methyl esters (trimethylchlorosilane in MeOH 1:9; v:v; 2 h 80°C). Intact bacteriohopanepolyols were analysed and quantified by liquid chromatography-mass spectrometry (LC-MS) using an acetylated aliquot of a total organic extract (DCM/MeOH; 1:1; v:v) as previously published (Blumenberg et al. 2010). Briefly, LC-MS was performed using a Prostar Dynamax HPLC-system interfaced to

a 1200L triple-quadrupole mass spectrometer (both Varian). The mass spectrometer
was equipped with an atmospheric pressure chemical ionization (APCI) source operated in positive ion mode.

# 4.2.4.2. Identification and Quantification

Tentative identification of compounds in the silylated alcohol- and methylated carboxylic acid-fractions was accomplished using gas chromatograph (GC) retention times, mass spectra, published and from the NIST Mass Spectral Search Program 2.0.0.26 (U.S. Secretary of Commerce, USA). For this, GC-mass spectrometry (GC-MS) was conducted with a Thermo DSQ II spectrometer interfaced with a Trace GC Ultra with a 30-m fused silica capillary column (DB5-MS, 0.32 mm i.d. 0.25 µm film thickness). The carrier gas was helium and the temperature program was: 3 min at 80°C; from 80°C to 310°C at 6°C min<sup>-1</sup>; 20 min at 310°C. The software used for these analyses was Xcalibur 2.0.7. (Thermo Fisher Scientific Inc., USA). The concentration of alcohols and carboxylic acids was calculated relative to an authentic, internal standard (Squalane, Fluka, Switzerland) using the GC-FID signals processed in ChromStar 6.3 (Chromatography Software, Germany). For quantification of bacteriohopanepolyols sample peaks were compared with responses of external standards (bacteriohopanetetrol for non-amino- and 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol for amino-containing BHPs).

Lipids were named by their number of carbon atoms (e.g., 16) and the number of unsaturations (e.g., two unsaturations: 16:2). Positions of methyl branches were abbreviated with *i*-, *ai*-, *m*- and *x*-for iso-, anteiso-, mid chain and unknown position, respectively. The exact position of methyl branches of mid chain methylated compounds is counted starting at the functional group, e.g., 12-*m*-17:0. If not stated in the text the substituents are given as OH and CA for alcohol group and carboxylic acid, respectively.

# 4.2.5. Compound specific stable isotope analyses

The stable carbon isotope compositions are given in the delta notation  $\delta^{13}$ C versus the Vienna Pee Dee Belemnite (V-PDB). The coupled GC-combustion-isotope ratio mass spectrometry (GC-C-IRMS) was conducted using a Finnigan DeltaPlus XL mass spectrometer coupled to a HP 6890 GC via a CuO/Ni/Pt combustion furnace (GC-combustion III) operated at 940°C. Samples were applied using splitless injector. The GC temperature programme and column were the same as for the GC-MS (see

above). The precision was checked daily using a standard alkane mix ( $C_{15}$  to  $C_{29}$ ) with a known isotopic composition. Based on these measurements, the analytical precision was determined to be better than 0.6‰ (three replicates). To be able to calculate the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the underivatized compounds, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the carbon atoms introduced into the molecule by the derivatisation reagent were determined and the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the derivatized compounds was corrected using a formula by Goñi and Eglinton (1996).

# 4.2.6. Determination of the microbial activities

As an indicator for the overall microbial activity in the soil,  $CO_2$ -production rates were determined *in vitro*, both with and without oxygen (gross mineralisation). More specifically, the aerobic  $CH_4$ -oxidation, the anaerobic  $CH_4$ -production and the sulphate reduction were measured.

These experiments were carried out in glass tubes (20 ml) sealed with butyl-rubber stoppers and screw caps. The soil samples were mixed 1:1 with an artificial mineral medium after Widdel and Bak (1992) to obtain homogenous slurries. Subsequently, 9 ml of medium were added to 3 ml of soil slurry. All manipulations were performed under an atmosphere of nitrogen in a glove box. The headspace of the incubation tubes consisted either of CH<sub>4</sub> (100%) or N<sub>2</sub>/CO<sub>2</sub> (90/10; v:v) in the control and in the CH<sub>4</sub>-production experiments. The potential aerobic CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation rates in the soil samples were determined *in vitro* as described in Krüger *et al.* (2002). The slurries were prepared under oxic conditions as noted above. Aliquots (20 ml) were transferred into sterile glass bottles (175 ml) and supplemented with 5% CH<sub>4</sub>. CH<sub>4</sub>- depletion was quantified by sampling the headspace after the thorough shaking of the bottles for subsequent GC-FID analysis.

To check for nitrate/nitrite-dependent AOM, incubations were carried out under helium atmosphere with <sup>15</sup>N-nitrate (5 mM) or <sup>15</sup>N-nitrite (0.1 mM) and <sup>13</sup>CH<sub>4</sub> and checked for the production of <sup>15</sup>N<sub>2</sub> and <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> by GC-IRMS. Another experiment was conducted to look for sulphate-dependent ammonium oxidation. Sediment slurries were incubated with <sup>15</sup>NH<sub>4</sub> (5 mM) in the presence and absence of sulphate (10 mM) and again the formation of <sup>15</sup>N<sub>2</sub> was followed.

For all experiments, triplicate tubes were incubated horizontally at 20°C and gently shaken once per day to ensure an even distribution of CH<sub>4</sub> and sulphate within the

medium. The rates were calculated per gram of dry weight ( $g_{dw}$ ). The dry weight was determined after drying at 80°C for 48 h.

The sulphide content was determined using the formation of copper sulphide (Cord-Ruwisch, 1985).  $CH_4$  and  $CO_2$  were determined using a GC 14B (Shimadzu, Japan) additionally equipped with a methaniser to quantify the  $CO_2$ , as described in Nauhaus *et al.* (2002).

# 4.2.7. Quantification of microbial populations

For the Q-PCR, high-molecular-weight DNA was extracted from 450 mg of the frozen soil samples. Cell lysis was performed with 10% sodium dodecyl sulphate (SDS) and horizontal shaking for 45 s after the addition of zirconium-silica beads. The DNA was purified using NH<sub>4</sub>-acetate and isopropanol precipitations as described in detail by Henckel et al. (1999). To determine the 16S rRNA copy numbers of Archaea (Takai et al., 2000) and Bacteria (Nadkarni et al., 2002), Q-PCR (ABI Prism 7000, Applied Biosystems, USA) was used. The eukaryotic 18S rDNA was quantified using a commercially available Q-PCR assay from Applied Biosystems (TaqMan<sup>®</sup> ribosomal RNA control reagents, VIC<sup>™</sup> probe). Iron reducing Bacteria (*Geobacteraceae*), SRB and methanogenic Archaea were quantified after Holmes et al. (2005), Schippers and Neretin (2006) or Wilms et al. (2006) using either the 16S rRNA (Geobacter) or the functional genes in cases of SRB and methanogens. The detection limit for the Q-PCR analyses was at 10<sup>3</sup> DNA copies per q of sample or lower, depending on the specific assay. The purified PCR products obtained from the DNA of the pure culture cell extracts were used as DNA standards for the Q-PCR assays. The amplification efficiency of the Q-PCR reactions was between 85 and 100% depending on the particular Q-PCR assay, with average standard deviations between 5 and 15%.

# 4.3. Results and discussion

In this study methanotrophic microorganisms and the impact of elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations on the soil microbial communities at a natural  $CO_2$  vent in Italy were studied.

# 4.3.1. Changes in the soil chemistry and structure

# 4.3.1.1. Soil characteristics

Changes in abiotic parameters like pH, nutrient concentrations, carbon sources and available electron donors and acceptors control the composition of microbial communities. Similarly as previously published, but with higher resolution we detected a set of  $CO_2$ -induced changes in the soil chemistry and structure within the soil profile of a  $CO_2$  vent compared to the reference soil.

The soil at the reference site developed on weathered and relocated unconsolidated sediments of previously volcanic origin. It showed a strong accumulation of organic matter at the soil surface but no further pedogenetic changes in the soil profile (Fig. 4.2). The water table during sampling (June 2009) was 58 cm below the soil surface and no redoximorphic features could be detected. According to the US soil taxonomy (USDA, 2010) the soil was classified as Oxyaquic Xerorthent. At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site, the parent material of the reference site was present only in the deeper soil horizon (Cg-horizon, Fig. 4.2). The latter material was overlain by lacustrine sediments alternating with organic soil material of Holocene age. These organic rich layers are the major not CO<sub>2</sub>-induced difference between the two sampling sites; they might offer additional carbon sources for heterotrophic organisms fostering heterotrophic growth. Especially at depths between 12 and 20 cm several layers of organic soil material were present (C<sub>org</sub> 6.6%) indicating soil development under water saturated, probably anaerobic conditions, during a wetland phase. This phase was followed by terrestrial soil formation with an accumulation of organic carbon in the Ah-horizon.

The water table at the  $CO_2$  vent site was at a depth of 48 cm and redoximorphic features could be found below 20 cm. According to the US soil taxonomy the soil was classified as Aquic Xerorthent (USDA, 2010). Therefore, the differences in classification are a direct consequence of oxygen displacement by  $CO_2$ . Below a depth of 20 cm the soil at the  $CO_2$  vent is permanently anoxic as indicated by the redoximorphic features. Soil pH differed considerably between the two sites being moderately acidic at the reference site (pH 6.3-5.7) and extremely acidic at the  $CO_2$ 

vent site (pH 3.7-4.1). The electrical conductivity (Fig. 4.2) and plant-available  $K^+$ and  $PO_4^{3-}$ -concentrations (Appendix, Table 4.4) were considerably higher at the  $CO_2$ vent site compared to the reference site. Both sites were used as a sheep pasture but the vent site was characterised by the absence of vegetation and abundant sheep excrements.



**Fig. 4.2.** Soil profiles from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site (a) and the reference site (b). Pictures of the studied soil profiles, abbreviations of soil types, the concentrations of TOC (grey bars), the  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of TOC, pH-values, conductivity, sulphate-, ammonium-, nitrite-, nitrate-, manganese- and iron-concentrations in the studied soil horizons. Consider different scales of the x-axis.

At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the soil TOC became gradually enriched in  $^{13}$ C with increasing soil depth (-24.4‰ at 0-7 cm and -20.7‰ below 48 cm). Also the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of CO<sub>2</sub> in the soil gas samples (-1.2‰) from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent showed enrichment of <sup>13</sup>C, relative to the  $\delta^{13}$ C-value detected at the reference site (-17.8‰). Although no CO<sub>2</sub>-induced alteration of the TOC concentration was observed the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values showed incorporation of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> into organic material in the soil at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, corresponding to the findings of Oppermann et al. (2010). Even though, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the CO<sub>2</sub> at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent are depleted in <sup>13</sup>C relative to the earlier study. Oppermann *et al.* (2010) showed variations of the  $\delta^{13}C_{CO2}$  between +1.8 and +3.3‰ over depth. Possibly, the normal range of fluctuation over the soil profile is higher than previously thought. CH<sub>4</sub> in the soil gas sample from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent had a  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of -20.1‰ (Fig. 4.2). According to (Whiticar, 1999) such  $\delta^{13}$ C-values indicate a geothermal source as already assumed by Chiodini et al. (2007). Oppermann et al. (2010) showed that the CH<sub>4</sub> concentrations were lower at 20 cm (2.7 ppm) than at 80 cm (1014.9 ppm) soil depth at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. If CH<sub>4</sub> derives from a hydrothermal source it migrates upward in the soil and is, as the concentrations show, almost completely consumed before it enters the oxic environments (Ahhorizon/atmosphere).

At the  $CO_2$  vent site, high sulphate concentrations were present. They increased from 2.7 mM in the surface Ah-horizon to a maximum of 15.1 mM in the Cg-horizon (Fig. 4.2). The declining sulphate concentrations in the upper soil horizons are indicating sulphate to derive either from the lower soil horizons at the  $CO_2$  vent or from areas below the studied profile. Although the same parent material was detected in the lower horizon at the reference site no sulphate was contained there, hinting to a sulphate source below the studied soil horizon. According to Duchi *et al.* (1992) the sulphate originates from the same Mesozoic carbonates as the  $CO_2$  and rises up together with the  $CO_2$  to the near surface environment.

In contrast, highest ammonium concentrations were measured at the soil surface (9.9 mM) decreasing to 2.0 mM at the bottom of the profile. Despite high ammonium concentrations only relatively low nitrate concentrations (>0.9 mM) and low nitrite concentrations (<0.2 mM) were present. Concentrations of dissolved ammonium and nitrate in soil pore water of the reference site were relatively high with maximum values of 6.6 mM and 4.4 mM respectively (Fig. 4.2). Nitrite concentrations were low throughout the profile ( $\leq$ 0.05 mM) and sulphate concentrations were below the

detection limit (<1 mM). The high  $NH_4^+$  concentration in the top layer at the  $CO_2$  vent most probably results from the higher input of sheep faeces at the vent area and the low oxidation rates in the strongly  $O_2$ -depleted vent. Nevertheless, the concentrations of  $NO_2^-$  and  $NO_3^-$  in the Ah-horizon at the  $CO_2$  vent show some influence of atmospheric  $O_2$  within the uppermost centimetres of the soil, as  $NH_4^+$  is very stable under strict anaerobic conditions and low pH-values. The decrease of  $NH_4^+$ concentrations below the Ah-horizon could be caused by lateral transport in the groundwater flow.

Fe- and Mn-concentrations were lower in the soil at the  $CO_2$  vent. Especially, in the lower part of the soil profile of the  $CO_2$  vent the Fe- and Mn-concentrations decreased compared to the reference site (e.g., Fe: 33.29 vs. 65.11 g kg<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup>,  $CO_2$  vent vs. reference soil, respectively). The relatively low concentrations of Mn and Fe are most likely caused by enhanced mobilisation, conversion to reduced Mn and Fe species and subsequent transport out of the  $CO_2$  vent. This mobilisation can be either a consequence of abiotic processes, like lower pH values and reductive conditions, or of biogenic reduction of metals.

Soil analyses and field observation did not reveal any significant differences between the two layers (Cr2-1 and Cr2-2) within the Cr2 horizon of the reference site; hence for the microbial and biomarker studies only material from the lower part of this horizon was used.

# 4.3.2. Microbial CH<sub>4</sub>-cycling at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent

Rate measurements of microbial processes showed a significant increase of methanogenic and methanotrophic activities at the  $CO_2$  vent compared to the reference site (Table 4.1 and Fig. 4.3). Interestingly this included particularly the potential of aerobic oxidation of  $CH_4$ , exceeding the microbial  $CH_4$ -production by a factor of 1000.

Table 4.1.									
	autotrophic methanogenesis [nmol g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ]	heterotrophic methanogenesis [nmol g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ]	aerobic CH <sub>4</sub> - oxidation [µmol g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ]	sulphate reduction [µmol g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ]	anaerobic CO <sub>2</sub> - production [µmol g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> d <sup>-1</sup> ]				
CO <sub>2</sub> vent	site								
7-12 cm	1.53 ± 0.7	n. d.	1.26 ± 0.2	0.43 ± 0.1	11.9 ± 0.4				
48-60 cm	$3.34 \pm 0.4$	0.31 ± 0.6	1.19 ± 0.2	0.69 ± 0.1	$14.89 \pm 0.3$				
Reference	e site								
5-15 cm	0.45 ± 0.2	0.49 ± 0.2	0.27 ± 0.2	n. d.	3.05 ± 1.0				
40-60 cm	0.26 ± 0.2	$0.43 \pm 0.2$	0.33 ± 0.1	0.04 ± 0.1	4.5 ± 0.2				

Table 4.1. Microbial activities detected in selected soil horizons. Consider different scales of units

Also compared to the microbial activities reported by Oppermann *et al.* (2010) the aerobic  $CH_4$ -oxidation in the studied samples is strongly increased (by a factor of 4). These differences can be explained with spatio-temporal heterogeneity; especially gas flux and gas composition in volcanic systems are known to change over time. However, *in vitro* studies revealed capabilities for the aerobic oxidation of  $CH_4$  in both sample sets (from 2006 and 2009) at the  $CO_2$  vent. This indicates a high potential of



calculated from the <sup>15</sup>N<sub>2</sub> production.

aerobic CH<sub>4</sub> turnover for microbial communities in the respective soils although they are permanently oxygendeficient below 20 cm as demonstrated by the redoximorphic features (see also 4.3.1). Anaerobic oxidation of CH₄ connected to denitrification was detected.

Denitrification rates detected during incubation of  $^{15}NO_3^$ and  $^{13}CH_4$  where

significantly higher than CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation. Ettwig *et al.* (2010) suggested a ratio of 2:1 in the nitrate coupled AOM, but even if this ratio is applied, denitrification rates are more than five times higher than CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation. Apparently additional, no CH<sub>4</sub> coupled denitrification takes place in the studied samples, probably consuming TOC derived carbon. Therefore, the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of CO<sub>2</sub> present a mixture between CH<sub>4</sub> and TOC derived CO<sub>2</sub>.

The  $CO_2$ -production rates under anaerobic conditions, as indicators of gross microbial activity, were substantially higher at the  $CO_2$  vent than in reference site samples (Table 4.1). The opposite trend was observed for the aerobic  $CO_2$ -

**Fig. 4.3.** Microbial activities of selected soil horizons, detected in a growth experiment with <sup>13</sup>C labelled CH<sub>4</sub> and <sup>15</sup>N labelled NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> as only added electronen donor and acceptor, respectively. (a) Anaerobic <sup>13</sup>CO<sub>2</sub> production (bars) and  $\delta^{13}$ C values of CO<sub>2</sub>. (b) <sup>15</sup>NO<sub>3</sub><sup>-</sup> consumption,

production rates. This again confirms a stronger adaptation of the microbial populations in the vent to the permanently anoxic conditions.

# 4.3.2.1 General shifts in microbial communities

First indications for differences in the composition of the microbial community are already found in the gene copy numbers detected in the soils from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent and the reference site (Table 4.2). In the lower horizon of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil higher numbers of Archaea (2435.5 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$ ) compared to numbers of Bacteria (1474.2 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$ ) were detected, while the opposite was true for the reference site soil (61.7 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  vs. 1421.8 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$ ), respectively. These finding are in accordance with those from Oppermann *et al.* (2010). Interestingly, gene copies of SRB at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent were relative stable throughout the soil profiles (23.2 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  at 0-7 cm and 20.00 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  at 48-60 cm) and higher compared to the reference site (by a factor of 4 to 10). Whereas, gene copy numbers of *Geobacter* were lower at CO<sub>2</sub> vent (factor of 2) and decreased in the upper soil horizons.

	Bacteria [DNA copies x 10 <sup>4</sup> g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> ]	Archaea [DNA copies x 10 <sup>4</sup> g <sub>dw</sub> ⁻¹]	SRB [DNA copies x 10 <sup>4</sup> g <sub>dw</sub> ⁻1]	Geobacter [DNA copies x 10 <sup>4</sup> g <sub>dw</sub> <sup>-1</sup> ]
CO <sub>2</sub> vent site				
- 0-7 cm	2609.19	1.11	23.16	0.57
7-12 cm	527.45	1.64	3.15	2.95
12-20 cm	908.01	1205.58	19.40	19.55
48-60 cm	1474.15	2435.49	20.00	66.07
Reference site				
0-7 cm	54.55	11.02	0.29	n.d.
40-60 cm	1421.75	61.66	5.44	140.40

Table 4.2. Community composition determined by Q-PCR in selected soil horizons from the  $CO_2$  vent soil and the reference soil

Carboxylic acids and their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values (Fig. 4.4 and Table 4.3) reveal further details about the CO<sub>2</sub>-induced community shift. At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, concentrations of carboxylic acids were highest in the top layer (5000 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC), minimum concentrations were detected between 7 and 20 cm (1740 and 1010 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC). Below 20 cm the concentration was only half of that in the top layer (1990 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC). At the reference site, the highest concentration was found between 5 and 15 cm (3920 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC).



**Fig. 4.4.** Concentrations of  $C_{12}$  to  $C_{19}$  carboxylic acids (black bars) their mean of  $\delta^{13}$ C values (black squares). The grey area indicates the range of  $\delta^{13}$ C values of  $C_{12}$  to  $C_{19}$  carboxylic acids. Closed circles give the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of soil TOC from the studied soil.

To trace uptake of CH<sub>4</sub> by microorganisms the isotopic values of lipids can be used. Heterotrophic biosyntheses display relatively low  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{\text{substrate to lipid}}$  values, while autotrophic biosyntheses (CO<sub>2</sub> or CH<sub>4</sub>) yield higher fractionation factors. In both cases, carboxylic acids are depleted in <sup>13</sup>C relative to the total biomass of an organism (Hayes, 2001). The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of lipids from heterotrophic assimilation therefore mimic the  $\delta^{13}$ C values of soil TOC. Since the organic material in the Ahhorizon is usually relatively pristine it offers a wider set of carbon sources for heterotrophic organisms, e.g., sugars and amino acids. Also the Ah-horizon is in contact with the atmosphere and offers access to atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> with a  $\delta^{13}$ C-value of -6‰ to -10‰. Since the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of available carbon sources for the autotrophic or heterotrophic formation of microbial biomass should be wider in the Ah-horizon than in the lower soil horizons, the range of  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of carboxylic acids should decrease. This was observed in the soil at the reference site. At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the carboxylic acids disperse, especially in the lower horizon. This indicates additional carbon species (like CO<sub>2</sub> and CH<sub>4</sub>) and consequently also additional fixation pathways are being used for biosyntheses in this anaerobic environment.

# Chapter IV

**Table 4.3.** Concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected lipid biomarkers

### CO<sub>2</sub> vent site

	0-7 cm		7-12 cm		12-20	12-20 cm		20-48 cm		48-60 cm	
	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	
MAGE											
<i>i</i> -15:0	8.2		0.3		1.2	-14.2	1.0	-17.5	7.6	-12.8	
<i>ai</i> -15:0	5.4	-29.3	0.3				0.2		2.5	-19.4	
15:0	2.9	-25.1	0.1				2.5	-16.2	3.6	-16.2	
16:0	5.0	-26.6	1.6	-33.4	2.3	-27.2	3.1	-22.9	17.3	-19.9	
<i>i</i> -17:0	1.5		0.2		0.7		1.4		8.0	-16.1	
<i>ai</i> -17:0	2.6	-19.0	0.2		0.5	-19.3	1.4	-26.0	13.6	-18.5	
DAGE											
<i>i-</i> 15:0/ <i>i-</i> 15:0			1.6	-24.9			3.4	-19.5	18.2	-19.9	
<i>i</i> -16:0/ <i>i</i> -16:0							5.7	-16.4	32.6	-7.1	

#### Reference site

	0-5 cm		5-15	cm	40-60 cm		
	µg g <sup>-1</sup> TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	
MAGE							
<i>i</i> -15:0 <i>ai</i> -15:0 15:0 16:0 <i>i</i> -17:0 <i>ai</i> -17:0	3.0 1.4 0.7 6.2 1.3 1.2	-28.0	1.2 0.6 0.3 1.9 1.0 0.1	-33.8 -35.9 -29.7	0.6 0.7 2.0 0.9		
DAGE							
<i>i</i> -15:0/ <i>i</i> -15:0 <i>i</i> -16:0/ <i>i</i> -16:0			32.1	-28.3	3.5		

\* versus V-PDB

# Chapter IV

-	0-7 c	m	7-12	cm	12-20	cm	20-48	cm	48-6	) cm
	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]	µg g⁻¹ TOC	δ <sup>13</sup> C* [‰]						
Carboxylic acids	3									
<i>i</i> -14:0	37.5	-32.6	11.9	-24.6	7.3	-22.9	42.3	-32.3	56.8	-34.4
14:0	172.5	-31.0	44.0	-27.2	34.8	-29.4	64.3	-25.8	56.2	-25.4
<i>i-</i> 15:0	280.0	-25.1	98.4	-22.9	51.6	-21.7	142.6	-20.6	117.4	-18.2
<i>ai</i> -15:0	288.7	-25.2	94.2	-24.3	27.0	-22.1	145.6	-27.7	180.3	-30.6
15:0	82.2	-31.1	21.6	-26.6	17.5	-25.3	26.9	-25.2	18.1	-22.6
<i>i-</i> 16:0	206.4	-25.2	117.3	-23.6	75.2	-22.7	116.3	-23.6	111.2	-22.9
16:1 <u>∆</u> 8	16.4		4.7						3.5	
16:1∆9	157.4	-27.3	23.6	-24.4	8.1	-25.8	46.1	-22.9	47.8	-27.1
2-OH- <i>i</i> -15:0	4.4		0.1		0.6		1.0		0.6	
16:1∆10			9.9		6.4	-23.6	13.5		21.6	-29.4
16:1∆11	18.8		6.2		3.8	-19.4	5.7		4.7	
16:0	1073.7	-27.2	361.7	-26.7	226.4	-27.3	396.8	-25.2	252.7	-25.2
3-OH-16:0	18.3		20.7		12.4		55.1		90.1	
m-17:0	40.1		2.5							
m-17:0	137.9	-23.3	112.8	-23.9	81.2	-23.4	175.1	-21.4	186.4	-19.8
m-17:0	33.7		18.3		13.1	-18.7	40.2	-21.1	13.5	-19.0
<i>i</i> -17:0	191.4	-24.6	77.2	-23.7	29.7	-24.3	81.1	-20.5	55.2	-20.4
<i>ai</i> -17:0	128.7	-24.5	43.9	-22.8	15.0	-24.0	45.3	-21.1	37.3	-20.0
cycl-17	61.9	-23.7	30.3	-24.4	15.1	-25.9	27.6	-23.9	27.6	-26.5
17:0	55.9		11.6		9.2		10.2		11.5	
m-18:0	156.9	-26.1	82.4	-25.4	26.9	-23.6	52.4	-22.7	53.6	-20.6
m-18:0	10.9		5.2		21.2	-20.1	37.8	-20.2	10.1	-18.5
m-18:0	8.7		9,6				8.8		57.2	-24.4
i-18:0	37.9	-22.6	8.8	-22.1					20.8	
<i>ai-</i> 18:0	23.6	-23.0	6.8		6.2		10.3	-22.7		
18:1∆9	548.3	-25.0	66.7	-24.5						
18:1∆10			23.0	-23.0	39.4	-22.8	138.3	-25.0	157.6	-24.4
18:1∆11	126.7	-25.4	15.5	-22.2	17.1	-21.6	159.0	-17.1	162.0	-18.6
18:1∆13	23.4				3.9		25.4		46.7	
18:0	643.8	-30.6	142.3	-26.8	100.3	-26.3	130.0	-21.6	106.9	-20.8
3-OH-17:0	15.2				6.5		0.4		0.1	

Table 4.3. (continued). Concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected lipid biomarker CO<sub>2</sub> vent site

\* versus V-PDB

# Chapter IV

Nelelence Sile	0-5 cm		5-15	cm	40-60	40-60 cm		
	0-00	δ <sup>13</sup> C*		δ <sup>13</sup> C*		δ <sup>13</sup> C*		
	µq q⁻¹ TOC	[‰]	µq q⁻¹ TOC	[‰]	µq q⁻¹ TOC	[‰]		
Carboxylic acids			100		100			
	5							
<i>i-</i> 14:0	4.4	-26.0	16.8	-27.6	17.8	-26.3		
14:0	22.0	-33.3	61.3	-31.3	50.6	-29.5		
<i>i-</i> 15:0	42.5	-26.0	127.0	-27.0	113.4	-26.4		
<i>ai</i> -15:0	33.7	-26.7	111.4	-24.8	111.9	-24.8		
15:0	10.4	-25.8	27.0	-29.0	20.6	-27.9		
<i>i-</i> 16:0	56.8	-28.5	119.4	-28.4	77.7	-27.2		
16:1 <u>∆</u> 8	2.4		19.3		13.6	-29.2		
16:1∆9	115.6	-30.8	387.9	-30.1	169.4	-28.3		
2-OH- <i>i</i> -15:0	0.1		17.8		1.7			
16:1∆10								
16:1∆11	178.2	-31.3	304.4	-28.8	170.1			
16:0	383.7	-31.0	963.2	-28.3	547.1	-28.4		
3-OH-16:0			9.4		13.9			
m-17:0	10.6	-21.8	26.8	-26.8	21.2	-26.7		
m-17:0	22.9	-30.4	82.6	-26.7	121.2	-27.2		
m-17:0	5.9		11.8					
<i>i</i> -17:0	23.0	-26.2	46.9	-24.5	41.3	-26.6		
<i>ai</i> -17:0	10.3	-26.1	49.2	-22.8	53.6	-26.1		
cvcl-17			39.3	-24.1	17.7	-26.7		
17:0	12.7		14.8		9.1			
m-18:0	7.1		29.7	-28.8	43.3	-28.6		
m-18:0			27.4	-27.4				
m-18:0								
i-18:0	11.7	-29.6			13.4	-27.4		
<i>ai-</i> 18:0								
18:1 <b>∆</b> 9	263.4	-29.7	538.1	-26.1	273.3	-28.6		
18:1∆10								
18:1 <b>Δ</b> 11	92.0	-26.3	193.3	-26.4	119.5	-26.7		
18:1 <u>∆</u> 13	4.5	-21.3	11.6	-	9.4	-24.8		
18:0	99.0	-31.0	185.6	-27.5	109.7	-27.9		
3-OH-17:0	2.5		1.1	-	0.3	-		
*					0.0			

**Table 4.3.** (continued) Concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected lipid biomarker **Reference site** 

\* versus V-PDB

### 4.3.2.2 Sulphate dependent anaerobic CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation

At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, high sulphate concentrations and sulphate reduction rates were measured in the lower soil horizons (e.g., below 48 cm: 15.0 mM and 0.69  $\mu$ mol  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  $d^{-1}$ , respectively; Fig. 4.2 and Table 4.1), leading to a decline in sulphate concentrations (e.g., 0-7 cm: 2.7 mM; Fig. 4.2). SRB are a very divers group, capable of using a wide set of carbon sources. But at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, mainly CO<sub>2</sub>-fixating SRB are present. This was already shown by Oppermann et al. (2010) for the lower soil horizon with the help of  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of SRB-specific biomarkers (e.g., MAGE *ai*-15:0, DAGE ai-15:0/ ai-15:0 as well as CA 16∆11, i- and ai-15:0 and 17:0). Indications for SRB involved in AOM were not observed. The known  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{\text{substrate to lipid}}$  values for SRB associated to the sulphate-dependent AOM can be relative high (up to -34‰; Niemann & Elvert, 2008 and reference therein) compared to e.g., heterotrophic  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{substrate to lipid}$ . At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, CH<sub>4</sub> has a  $\delta^{13}C$ -value of -20.1‰ but lipid biomarkers of SRB did not show depletion of <sup>13</sup>C in the range expected for SRB involved in AOM. In this study, these findings were confirmed also for the upper soil horizons, either by the absence of specific biomarkers (e.g., DAGE ai-15:0/ ai-15:0) or by their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values (e.g., 12-20 cm: CA 16 $\Delta$ 11 -19.4‰) (Table 4.3).

The lack of hydroxyarchaeol and the stable isotope signatures of archaeal tetraether, derived biphytanes, confirm absence or minor relevance of sulphate-dependent AOM. The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of biphytanes indicate that they originate from methanogenic and other, but not from methanotrophic archaea (Oppermann *et al.*, 2010).

# 4.3.2.3 Other anaerobic pathways of CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation

Until recently, methanotrophic Bacteria were believed to require oxygen for  $CH_{4}$ oxidation. But Raghoebarsing *et al.* (2006) were able to cultivate an enrichment
culture capable of oxidising  $CH_4$  anaerobically by connecting it to denitrification. After
the first implication for Bacteria as the responsible  $CH_4$ -oxidiser in this process
(Ettwig *et al.*, 2008), Ettwig *et al.* (2010) isolated Bacteria, 'Candidatus
Methylomirabilis oxyfera', able to conduct denitrification utilising the liberated oxygen
for  $CH_4$ -oxidation.

Methanotrophic Bacteria are phylogenetically divided into groups after the respective pathway used for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation: type I (ribulose monophosphate pathway (RuMP)-pathway), type II (serine-pathway) and type X (RuMP- and serine-pathway) (Hanson & Hanson, 1996). According to Ettwig *et al.* (2010) the newly discovered anaerobic

methanotrophic Bacteria form an additional cluster. However, labelling experiments with <sup>13</sup>C marked CH<sub>4</sub> revealed common biomarkers of aerobic methanotrophs (CA 14:0, 16:1∆9, 18:1∆10, 18:1∆11 and diplopterol) also incorporated <sup>13</sup>C-labelled CH₄ during AOM coupled to denitrification (Raghoebarsing et al., 2006). Apparently, denitrifying anaerobic methanotrophs contain lipid biomarkers known from the aerobic type I and type II methanotrophs. Type I methanotrophs can synthesise 3βmethylbacteriohopanetetrol and 35-aminobacterio-hopanepentol (aminopentol) (Neunlist & Rohmer, 1985a; Zundel & Rohmer, 1985) whereas type II can synthesise 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol (aminotriol) and 35-aminobacteriohopanetetrol (aminotetrol) (Neunlist & Rohmer, 1985b; Talbot et al., 2001).



Fig. 4.5. Concentrations of hopanoids extracted from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site and the reference site.

In soil of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, higher concentrations of bacteriohopanepolyols (BHPs) compared to the reference site were found (Fig. 4.5). Especially the concentration of aminotriol (1.24-1.06 vs. 0.05-0.08  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC, respectively) were significantly higher at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, moreover aminotetrol was only detected at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (0.02  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC, 0-7 cm). The higher concentrations of type II methanotroph-associated hopanoids indicate a higher relevance of type II methanotrophs in the soil at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Besides characteristic BHPs methanotrophic Bacteria contain diagnostic carboxylic acids. Type I methanotrophs produce CA 14:0, 16:1 $\Delta$ 8, 16:1 $\Delta$ 9 and 16:1 $\Delta$ 11, while type II methanotrophs contain considerable amounts of CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 and 18:1 $\Delta$ 11 (Nichols *et al.*, 1985; Bowman *et al.*, 1991, 1993; Dedysh *et al.*, 2002). The concentrations of type II methanotroph-associated CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 were high at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (up to 157.6  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC) while this carboxylic acid was absent at the

reference site (Fig. 4.6). Another carboxylic acid,  $18:1\Delta 11$ , also found in type II methanotroph, increased in concentration with soil depth at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. But the highest concentrations were found at the reference site (5-15 cm: 193.3 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC). The 18:1\Delta11 is found in other Bacteria as well (e.g., SRB; Vainshtein *et al.*, 1992) and therefore less specific than the CA 18:1\Delta10. Hence, where 18:1\Delta10 is missing, the 18:1\Delta11 is most likely not type II methanotroph derived.



**Fig. 4.6.** Carboxylic acids assigned to methanotrophic Bacteria (type II), extracted from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site and the reference site. Concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the octadec-10-enoic acid (black bars and circles, respectively) of the octadec-11-enoic acid (grey bars and circles, respectively).

The  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 and CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 11 were inconsistent. The CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 showed a trend of <sup>13</sup>C-depletion with increasing soil depth at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, hinting to an uptake of CH<sub>4</sub> by its source organisms. Since not only type II methanotroph contributed to the CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 11 pool, its <sup>13</sup>C-values do not follow the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10. Therefore biomarker distribution and the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 suggests active CH<sub>4</sub>-consumption by methanotrophs in the lower part of the soil at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Enhanced growth of normal aerobic type II methanotrophs is unlikely in the permanently anoxic part of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Considering the detection of AOM coupled to nitrate (Fig. 4.3), the newly discovered anaerobic methanotrophs of the 'Candidatus Methylomirabilis oxyfera' cluster conducting AOM coupled to denitrification are a more likely source for the type II methanotroph-associated

hopanoids and the <sup>13</sup>C depleted CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10. Although the fractionation factor between CH<sub>4</sub> and lipids was not extensively determined, results by Raghoebarsing *et al.* (2006) indicate a lower fractionation compared to sulphate coupled AOM (Niemann & Elvert, 2008 and references therein, see also 4.3.2.2). The results in this study show for the first time implications for the applicability of these lipid biomarkers in natural samples. Hence, findings of type II methanotrophs associated biomarkers should be considered carefully before attribution to aerobic CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation.

Moreover, since these newly discovered Bacteria utilise the liberated oxygen from the denitrification for  $CH_4$ -oxidation they might also be capable of aerobic  $CH_4$ -oxidation. This might explain the high potential aerobic oxidation rates measured (1.19-1.26  $\mu$ mol  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  d<sup>-1</sup>, found *in vitro*; Tab. 1) in the permanently oxygen free  $CO_2$  vent. Maybe, if oxygen becomes accessible the step of oxygen production can be bypassed and the oxygen be used directly.

Biomarkers of type I methanotrophs showed a more complex distribution. Aminopentol was absent at the reference site but detected at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (e.g., 0.03-0.13  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC; Fig. 4.5) with higher concentrations in the lower soil horizon like the type II-derived biomarkers. The 3 $\beta$ -methyl-BHT (1.25  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC at 0-7 cm, not detected below 48 cm; Fig. 4.5) and the CA 16:1 $\Delta$ 8 (16.4 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC at 0-7 cm, 3.5  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC at 48-60 cm; Fig. 4.7), are very diagnostic for type I methanotrophs. But both biomarkers decreased in concentration with soil depth at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. Also the  $\delta^{13}$ C-value the CA 14:0 did not indicate an enhanced uptake of  $^{13}$ C in the lower horizon of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (Fig. 4.7). In summary, strong evidence for type I-related methanotrophic Bacteria in the Ah-horizon were found. As oxygen can enter this horizon these biomarkers most likely derive from aerobic type I methanotrophs. Knoblauch et al. (2008) found the methanotrophic community to be most abundant in the top layers of four different permafrost-affected peats, where CH<sub>4</sub> from the underlying anoxic soil and oxygen from the atmosphere meet. Some of the type-I associated biomarkers in the lower soil horizons might also derive from Bacteria conducting denitrification coupled AOM as shown for the previously type II associated lipids.



**Fig. 4.7.** Carboxylic acids, assigned to methanotrophic Bacteria (type I), extracted from the CO<sub>2</sub> vent site and the reference site. Concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of the tetradecanoic acid (black bars and circles, respectively) and of the hexadec-8-enoic acid (grey bars and circles, respectively).

Besides sulphate, nitrate and nitrite also manganese and iron can serve as electron acceptors in AOM (Beal *et al.*, 2009). Interestingly, enzymes of the denitrification are also able to reduce Fe(III) (Ottow, 1970). Compared to the soil at the reference site, the concentrations of these metals are lower at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (Fig. 4.2, e.g., for manganese 10.07-14.23 g kg<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> vs. 14.05-18.45 g kg<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup>, at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent vs. the reference soil, respectively). Initially the manganese and iron concentrations should have been similar since the source materials in the lower soil horizons are the same at both sites (see section 3.1.1). Due to the low pH value at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent the metals were reduced, either abiotically or biologically. At low pH values manganese and iron are more bio-available and could have been reduced by manganese and iron are more soluble and therefore more easily transported they were most likely transported out of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

The microorganisms responsible for AOM coupled to manganese and iron are not yet identified. Beal *et al.* (2009) proposed that either ANME-1, maybe together with ANME-3 and a syntrophic bacterial partner or solely Bacteria (similar to the AOM

coupled to denitrification) are responsible for the metal-dependent AOM. But as described above (Section 4.3.2.2) biomarker of Archaea involved in AOM are not present at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. The other possibility suggested by Beal *et al.* (2009) is that solely Bacteria are responsible for this process. Stable isotope fractionation factors of this process have not been reported. Therefore one can only speculate. According to Beal *et al.* (2009) the potential bacteria performing metal-linked AOM might include *Bacteriodes*, Proteobacteria (including *Geobacter*), *Acidobacteria* and/or Verrucomicrobia. Gene copy numbers indicate that *Geobacter* are less prominent at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent than at the reference site, e.g., 60.07 vs. 140.40 x 10<sup>4</sup> DNA copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  respectively (Table 4.2).

Terminal branched carboxylic acids are wide spread in anaerobic Bacteria. *Acidobacteria* and *Bacteriodes* contain high amounts of CA *i*-15:0 (Mayberry, 1980; Eichorst *et al.*, 2007). This compound is found at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (51.6-280.0  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC; Fig. 4.8) in slightly higher concentrations than at the reference site (42.5-127.0  $\mu$ g g<sup>-1</sup> TOC; Fig. 4.8). The highest concentration of CA *i*-15:0 was detected in the top soil layer at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. *Bacteriodes* also posses high amounts of CA *ai*-15:0 and 3-hydroxy-17:0; this compound was also detected in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soils. But the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of CA *i*-15:0 (-18.2‰ at 48-60 cm) are hinting to an uptake of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub>, rather than CH<sub>4</sub> (Oppermann *et al.*, 2010).

Only few studies have been published studying species of Verrucomicrobia. Therefore our knowledge of Verrucomicrobia concerning their distribution and role in different environments is incomplete. But Verrucomicrobia seem to play an important role in soils as they account, on average, for 5.0% of all genes found by 16S rRNA genes studies (Sangwan *et al.*, 2004 and references therein). Only recently, three independent studies revealed that Verrucomicrobia isolated from hydrothermal fields were capable of oxidizing methane (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Pol *et al.*, 2007, Islam *et al.*, 2008). These newly discovered aerobic methanotrophs do not belong to the Proteobacteria, like all previous described methanotrophic bacteria. Interestingly, Verrucomicrobia contain the most acidophilic methanotrophs known yet. No other known methanotrophic Bacteria are able to oxidise  $CH_4$  at a pH below 4. This is of particular interest in the very acidic soil of the  $CO_2$  vent (pH 3.2-4.1; Fig. 4.2).



**Fig. 4.8.** Carboxylic and hydroxyl-carboxylic acids, extracted from the studied soils. Concentrations of 2-hydroxy-*i*-pentadecanoic acid (black bars); concentrations of 3-hydroxy-heptadecanoic acid (white bars) and concentrations and  $\delta^{13}$ C values of *i*-pentadecanoic acid (grey bars and circles, respectively).

The rare surveys studying the carboxylic acid inventory of methanotrophic Verrucomicrobia showed them to contain CA *i*-14:0 and *ai*-15:0 (up to 22% and 32% of total fatty acids, respectively) as most diagnostic lipids (Dunfield *et al.*, 2007; Op den Camp *et al.*, 2009). Additionally, Op den Camp *et al.* (2009) found Verrucomicrobia *Kam*1 to produce 3-OH-16:0 in minor amounts (1.2% of total fatty acids). In the lower part of the soil profile of the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, CA *i*-14:0 and *ai*-15:0 show  $\delta^{13}$ C- values indicative of CH<sub>4</sub>-utilizing organisms (-30.6‰ for CA *ai*-15:0 and -34.4‰ for CA *i*-14:0 at 48-60 cm; Fig. 4.8). Although these finding indicate the possibility of Verrucomicrobia participating in the consumption of CH<sub>4</sub>, further research is needed to assess the capability of Verrucomicrobia to thrive under anaerobic condition.

These results would also be of great importance for other oxygen depleted, acidic environments like peat bogs being the mayor natural source for atmospheric CH<sub>4</sub> (Gorham, 1991). A better understanding of methanotrophic microorganisms mitigating CH<sub>4</sub>-emissions from those environments will help to improve prediction on net emissions from such environments.

# 4.4. Conclusion

Strong differences in the microbial CH<sub>4</sub>-cycle were detected at a natural volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vent compared to an undisturbed reference soil. Within the CO<sub>2</sub> vent higher CH<sub>4</sub>-production and consumption rates were measured. Together with high capability of aerobic methanotrophy also anaerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> coupled to nitrate was detected at the anoxic CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. The high rates of aerobic CH<sub>4</sub> consumption, detected *in vitro*, can only be explained either by aerobic microorganisms outliving anaerobic conditions in the soil or by microorganisms capable of using multiple electron acceptors for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation. Potential microbial groups for the utilization of multiple electron acceptors for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation were investigated using biomarker analyses,  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of biomarkers and microbiological methods. As other possible acceptors sulphate, nitrate, manganese and iron were considered for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation.

Both partners in the sulphate coupled AOM, SRB and methanotrophic Archaea, are very sensitive to oxygen. Moreover,  $\delta^{13}$ C-values and concentrations of lipid biomarkers revealed no evidence for involvement of Archaea in the consumption of CH<sub>4</sub> at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent soil. Correspondingly,  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of lipid biomarkers for SRB did not show involvement in the CH<sub>4</sub>-cycle. The high sulphate reduction rates detected at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent are associated with autotrophic SRB.

At the  $CO_2$  vent, high denitrification rates were detected *in vitro*. In the lower soil profile a significant proportion of this denitrification was coupled to AOM. In addition, Biomarkers of methanotrophic Bacteria, until recently only known to consume CH<sub>4</sub> in the presence of oxygen, were found at the anoxic  $CO_2$  vent. They are possibly related to the anaerobic oxidation of CH<sub>4</sub> coupled to denitrification. As this group utilises the liberated oxygen from the nitrate reduction for CH<sub>4</sub>-oxidation, it could be possible that this group is also capable to proceed with their metabolism under aerobic conditions. But, the *in situ* relevance of both processes,  $O_2$  and  $NO_3^-$  coupled AOM in the lower part of the soil profil remains questionable since  $O_2$  and  $NO_3^-$  are absent or contained in very low amounts.

The responsible organisms in the newly discovered AOM coupled to reduction of Mn and Fe are yet unknown. Low concentrations of these metals in the  $CO_2$  vent compared to a reference soil are indicating Mn and Fe reduction and subsequent mobilisation.

Verrucomicrobia are the only methanotrophic Bacteria known to survive in a low pH environment like at the studied  $CO_2$  vent. Biomarker and stable carbon isotope

evidence indicates an involvement of acidophilic Verrucomicrobia in the AOM at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent.

Our findings strongly suggest that the CH<sub>4</sub> cycle in terrestrial systems is much more complex than previously assumed. Consequently, more research is needed to investigate the importance and distribution of Verrucomicrobia and other methanotrophic groups in soils.

# Appendix



Figure 4.9. The schematic diagram for the procedure of biomarker extraction.

Table 4.4.	Soil	characteristics	of the	two	sampling sites
------------	------	-----------------	--------	-----	----------------

Reference site (Oxyaquic Xerorthent)<sup>a</sup>

horizon	depth (cm)	C (%)	N (%)	рН	conductivit y (µS cm⁻¹)	texture	porosity (%)	K⁺ (mg kg⁻¹)	PO <sub>4</sub> <sup>2—</sup> P (mg kg <sup>-1</sup> )
Ah	0-5	7.3	0.72	5.8	58	loam	67.9	553	12.2
Cr1	5-15	2.9	0.31	5.7	35	loam	58.4	291	2.0
Cr21	15-40	1.3	0.14	6.3	34	loam	53.9	68	3.1
Cr22	40-60	1.1	0.11	6.1	39	loam	53.6	50	5.1
CO <sub>2</sub> vent	site (Aquic X	erorther	nt) <sup>a</sup>						
horizon	depth (cm)	C (%)	N (%)	pН	conductivit	texture	porosity	K⁺	$PO_4^{2-}P$
				-	y (µS cm⁻¹)		(%)	(mg kg⁻¹)	$(mg kg^{-1})$
Ah	0-7	6.1	0.70	4.0	1040	silt loam	70.4	1027	117
Bw	7-12	2.4	0.29	4.1	410	silt loam	54.2	314	77
Oa-Bw	12-20	6.6	0.65	3.7	473	silt loam	67.6	226	161
						clay			
Bwg	20-48	3.2	0.32	3.2	598	loam	67.7	153	162
-						clay			
Cg	48-60	1.6	0.16	3.3	500	loam	63.7	138	130

<sup>a</sup>Soil classification according to (USDA, 2010)

# Effects of elevated CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on the vegetation and microbial populations at a terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> vent at Laacher See, Germany

M. Krüger, D. Jones, J. Frerichs, B.I. Oppermann, J. West, P. Coombs, K. Green, T. Barlow, B. Lister and I. Möller

Submitted to International Journal of Greenhouse Gas Control.

# Abstract

CO<sub>2</sub> capture and geological storage offers an option for reducing man-made greenhouse gas emissions. But one major concern related to geological CO<sub>2</sub> storage is the possibility of leakage from the reservoir and subsequent effects on the environment, which cannot completely be excluded. This study aims at investigating the environmental impact of CO<sub>2</sub> release from reservoirs into near surface terrestrial environments. To understand the effect of CO<sub>2</sub> leakage on such an ecosystem, detailed knowledge on the abundance and diversity of plants and microorganisms is essential. Therefore, an ecosystem study has been conducted within the Network of Excellence "CO<sub>2</sub>GeoNet" on a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent at the Laacher See, Germany. Near surface CO<sub>2</sub> conditions and CO<sub>2</sub> fluxes of the venting area were described by means of conventional soil gas measurement equipment, and brought up the difference between the CO<sub>2</sub> anomalies and their surroundings. A comparison of the soil columns between control sites and the centre of the venting area showed a small but significant change in the soil pH below 10 cm. The botanical survey revealed some remarkable vegetation changes like the investigation of important soil microbial communities showed significant differences between the CO2-rich sites (up to 90% and more of soil gas), medium CO<sub>2</sub> sites (~20%), and control locations with background CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. The ecosystem appears to be adapted to the different conditions through species substitution or adaptation, showing a shift towards anaerobic and acidotolerant to acidophilic species under elevated CO2 concentrations. At the end, this ongoing study should identify possible candidates in the botanical and microbial kingdoms, whose presence or absence provide easily detectable indicators for the leakage of CO<sub>2</sub> from deep reservoirs into near surface terrestrial ecosystems.

# 5.1. Introduction

The fourth IPCC report on global warming states once again that the rise in average global temperatures observed over the last century is most likely due to the release of anthropogenic greenhouse gases (IPCC, 2007b). It turns out that large-scale solutions are needed immediately to quickly reduce greenhouse gas emissions and to mitigate their subsequent environmental effects. CO<sub>2</sub> capture and geological storage in deep saline aquifers or depleted gas and oil reservoirs offers a new option for reducing greenhouse gas emissions in large quantities. To proceed with a responsible large-scale deployment of this technology, all potential risks should have been studied, understood and, finally, minimized to exclude harm to the environment including humans. For this, it is a priori important to assess the potential risks associated with the unlikely leakage of significant volumes of CO<sub>2</sub> from the reservoir into the near surface environment (West et al., 2005; West et al., 2006). Although several studies have been published regarding the effect of increased atmospheric CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations on ecosystems (Jossi et al., 2006), there are only very few that have examined the effects of increasing CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in the soil column due to upwardly migrating gas. These include a detailed study of a terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> vent at Latera, Italy (Beaubien et al., 2008; Oppermann et al., 2010), a survey at Mammoth Mountain (California, USA) for the influence of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> on soil chemistry and mineralogy (Stephens and Hering, 2004) and research at Stavesinci (NE Slovenia) for the influence of high soil-gas concentrations of geothermal CO<sub>2</sub> on plants (Macek et al., 2005; Pfanz et al., 2007).

In order to address some of the above-mentioned issues, this study investigates the potential environmental impact of  $CO_2$  release from deep reservoirs on near surface terrestrial environments. Particularly the effect of  $CO_2$  leakage on the abundance and diversity of plants and microorganisms is investigated in an ecosystem study conducted as a joint activity within the European network "CO2GeoNet" at a natural  $CO_2$  vent at Laacher See, Germany.

The Laacher See volcanic centre is located in the core of the East Eifel volcanic field, and comprises of about 100 eruptive centres that cover an area of approximately 330 km<sup>2</sup>. The East Eifel volcanic field is located west of the Rhine River in the still uplifting Paleozoic Rhenish Massif. The Laacher See eruption is the only known large explosive eruption that took place in central Europe during late Quaternary time

(~12,900-12,880 yrs BP; e.g., Boogard and Schmincke, 1985). The Laacher See volcanic centre is morphologically characterized by a basin filled by a lake (Laacher See), with 3.3 km<sup>2</sup> area, surrounded by a steep ringwall rising 90 to 240 m above the basin. The ringwall, which can be classified as an extinct volcanic caldera, is made up by different basanitic/tephritic cinder cones and the tephra deposits of the Laacher See eruption. The internal structure of the Laacher See basin is dominated by an Eastnortheast-Westsouthwest striking thrust and four other geological lineaments: 2 running more or less North-South, the other Northeast-Southwest.  $CO_2$  is produced below the caldera, it emerges from degassings of the upper earth mantle and migrates along faults and fractures to the surface (Möller *et al.*, 2008). Release to the atmosphere typically occurs from gas vents, characterised by a small core of elevated gas flux.

One defined gas vent was chosen for this study, located in an almost naturallyvegetated pasture field on the western side of the lake (Fig. 5.1). The vent is situated in an area which became dry land very recently. As a consequence of two tunnel constructions in 1164 and 1844, the water level of the lake was artificially lowered by about 10 plus 5 m. The terrestrial development of the studied site is therefore very young. Some organic material from former lake deposits is still to be found in deeper soil horizons. The vent is clearly visible due to a 5 m wide core of nearly bare soil surrounded by an approximately 40 m wide area of variably-impacted vegetation.



**Fig. 5.1.** Sketch of the investigated  $CO_2$  vent close to the western shore of the lake Laacher See; note the vegetation change from closed, green grassland to patchy *Polygonum arenastrum*-mats towards the centre of the vent.

# 5.2. Methods and materials

Surveys were conducted in September 2007 and July 2008 along a 60 m long transect across the vent (Fig. 5.1), providing a spectrum of different  $CO_2$  flux rates, soil gas concentrations and compositions. In addition to the detailed survey of these conditions (soil gas concentrations and gas fluxes), intensive botanical studies and sampling for microbiological, mineralogical and geochemical analysis were performed at the same time.

# 5.2.1. Characterisation of the near surface CO<sub>2</sub> conditions

The applied techniques are potential methods for the near surface monitoring of geological CO<sub>2</sub> storage sites; they were used during both field campaigns in 2007 and 2008. First, a rapid surveying of the whole study area was undertaken by means of a newly developed, mobile open path laser system which was mounted at about 30 cm above the ground on a quad bike (for details see Jones *et al.*, 2009). The system detected already known CO<sub>2</sub> vents, and confirmed and discovered suspicious or unknown degassing sites. Afterwards, the 60 m long traverse across the strongest vent was intensively investigated with conventional soil gas concentration and flux measurement equipment: Steel probes and handheld infrared gas sensors (Li-Cor and Dräger instruments) for soil CO<sub>2</sub> concentration, and commercial and custommade accumulation chambers for the CO<sub>2</sub> flux quantifications. The measurements were carried out in 0.5 m intervals. Some additional gas samples taken along the traverse for comparative laboratory analyses were also used for the determination of carbon isotope ratios ( $\delta^{13}C_{CO2}$ ; by means of a Thermo Delta plus XL mass spectrometer) which give hints on the origin of the CO<sub>2</sub>.

# 5.2.2. Botanical impact survey

The botanical survey was conducted along the entire length of the transect. The investigations registered the percentage cover of identified plant species and groups at 0.5 m intervals using a 0.5 m x 0.5 m quadrat levels. Field flora books were used to identify critical plant taxa (Blamey and Grey-Wilson, 2003; Fitter *et al.*, 1984) and digital photographs were taken of each quadrat for a complete visual record.

### 5.2.3. Microbiological analyses

Basic soil related field work and lab analyses of soil samples followed conventional approaches. Soil pH was measured in a suspension of 10 g of fresh soil in 25 ml of distilled water with a pH-redoxmeter GPRT 1400 AN (GSG Greisinger Electronic). Prior to organic carbon measurements the soil was dried at 105°C and grounded. Inorganic carbon was removed with 50  $\mu$ L 1N HCl followed by drying the sample on a 40°C heating plate (repeated three times). The content of organic carbon was finally determined using an elemental analyser (VarioMAX Elementar Analysensysteme).

### 5.2.3.1. Determination of microbial activities

The collected soil samples were first mixed 1:1 with artificial mineral medium to obtain homogenous slurries (Widdel & Bak, 1992). Subsequently, 9 ml of medium were added to 3 ml of soil slurry into sterile glass tubes (20 ml) which were afterwards sealed with butyl-rubber stoppers and screw caps. The headspace was either flushed with N<sub>2</sub> for methane and anaerobic CO<sub>2</sub> production as well as sulphate reduction measurements, with air for aerobic CO<sub>2</sub> production or with air and 2% CH<sub>4</sub> for aerobic methane oxidation.

As important indicators of the gross mineralisation in the soil the  $CO_2$  production (CPR; under aerobic and anaerobic conditions), the anaerobic methane production (MPR), and the sulphate reduction rates (SRR) were quantified. The potential aerobic oxidation of methane rates in the soil samples were determined *in vitro* as described previously by Krüger *et al.* (2002). Triplicate tubes were incubated horizontally at 20°C and gently shaken once per day to ensure an even distribution of gases or sulphate within the microcosms. The rates were calculated per gram of dry weight (g<sub>dw</sub>) as determined after drying at 80°C for 48 h and deviations are expressed as 95% confidence intervals unless stated otherwise. The sulphide content was determined using the formation of copper sulphide after Cord-Ruwisch (1985). Methane and  $CO_2$  were determined using a GC 14B gas chromatography (Shimadzu) as described in Nauhaus *et al.* (2002), which was additionally equipped with a methaniser to quantify the  $CO_2$ .

# 5.2.3.2. DNA extraction and quantitative Real Time PCR (qPCR)

The DNA was extracted from 0.5 to 1 g of a frozen soil sample following the manufactory's manual of the FastDNA Spin Kit for Soil (Bio 101) with addition of 200  $\mu$ g of poly-adenylic acid (poly A) to the lysis mixture (Webster *et al.* 2003). The resulting DNA was dissolved in 100  $\mu$ l ultrapure PCR water and used as target for PCR based analysis.

DNA standards for quantitative real time PCR (qPCR) were prepared as described previously by Engelen *et al.* (2008). Specific fluorescent probes were used targeting the ubiquitous 16S rRNA genes of bacterial or archaeal organisms (Takai & Horikoshi, 2000, Nadkarni *et al.*, 2002). The assays were carried out using the TaqMan PCR Master Mix (Applied Biosystems). Each DNA extract was measured in triplicate and in two to tree dilutions to check for PCR inhibition. Conversion factors for DNA copy numbers to cell numbers were: 4.1 for Bacteria, and 1.5 for Archaea (Lee *et al.*, 2009). The detection limits for qPCR analyses were 10<sup>3</sup> DNA copies g<sup>-1</sup> dry weight for the assays specific for Bacteria and 10<sup>1</sup> DNA copies g<sup>-1</sup> dry weight for the assays

# 5.2.3.3. Lipid biomarker studies

The microbiological analyses were supplemented by lipid biomarker studies as described in detail by Oppermann *et al.*, 2010.

# 5.3. Results and discussion

# 5.3.1. Gas monitoring and soil chemistry

The results of the gas surveys are generally very similar from year to year. The soil  $CO_2$  concentration and flux data series of the two years are very homogeneous and well correlated as shown by their coefficients of determination (see Table 5.1).

Table 5.1. (	Correlation mat	rix (coefficients of deta	ermination, r <sup>2</sup> ) of se	oil CO2 concentra	ations in 15 and
60 cm depth	n and CO <sub>2</sub> fluxe	es for 2007 and 2008			

	15cm,	60cm,	Flux,	15cm,	60cm,	Flux,
$CO_2 (\Gamma)$	2007	2007	2007	2008	2008	2008
15cm, 2007						
60cm, 2007	0.92					
Flux, 2007	0.96	0.87				
15cm, 2008	0.93					
60cm, 2008		0.83		0.82		
Flux, 2008			0.88	0.92	0.73	

Hence, the spatial patterns observed in 2007 could be confirmed in their shapes in 2008. Figure 5.2 illustrates the soil  $CO_2$  concentrations in 15 and 60 cm depth while Figure 5.3 shows the  $CO_2$  fluxes from the underground to the atmosphere for the different years.



**Fig. 5.2.** Comparison of 2007 and 2008  $CO_2$  concentrations in soil gas along the traverse across the studied vent (September 2007 and July 2008, using only points measured in both years).

Three main zones of higher  $CO_2$  concentrations and fluxes could be identified along the traverse: Between locations 11-17 m, 21-28 m, and 30-42 m, the later representing the so-called centre of the vent where peak concentration values of more than 90 vol%  $CO_2$  were registered in 60 cm depth (Fig. 5.2). But already in a very short distance from these distinct anomalies the  $CO_2$  concentrations and fluxes drop back to background values; demonstrating the limited size of natural  $CO_2$  vents. Furthermore, particularly the figures of the  $CO_2$  concentrations show also the relatively high small scale variability which could be quite marked between adjacent measurement points.

There certainly are also some differences in detail between the two years, but this is to be expected given that the sampling locations will not precisely match within a few centimetres, and there could be changes in the migration pathways of gas to the surface owing to changing underground conditions. One clear difference between the two years are the generally higher gas concentrations and fluxes in 2007 (see Figs. 5.2 and 5.3). Data correlations with meteorological parameter suggest that factors



such as lower atmospheric pressure and higher wind speed drew slightly larger

amounts of gas from the ground in the autumn and overrode any impeding effect of higher soil moisture.

Carbon isotope analyses ( $\delta^{13}C_{CO2}$ ) were helpful for the characterisation of the venting areas since the isotope ratios differ from CO<sub>2</sub> rich sites (-4.1 to -2.7‰ PDB) to those with medium (-1.7 to -0.2‰) to low concentrations (-1.0 to 0.8‰). The  $\delta^{13}C_{CO2}$  values for

Fig. 5.3. Comparison of 2007 and 2008  $CO_2$  flux data for the traverse across the vent.

the  $CO_2$  rich sites point directly to the upper earth mantle and/or lower earth crust as origin of the  $CO_2$ . Contrastingly, the  $CO_2$  gas from medium to low concentration sites is already affected by mixing processes and isotope fractionation, probably under the influence of some underground carbonate levels.

of In terms bulk mineralogical compositions soil chemistry, and the analysed samples from the centre of the vent (35 m) and the control site (55 m) were relatively similar in the top 70 centimetres. Going deeper into the soil, a small but significant change in the soil pH was observed below 10 cm (Fig. 5.4). This might influence the activity and composition of the microbial



**Fig. 5.4.** Acidity of two sediment cores (pH profiles); in red = area of highest  $CO_2$ -seepage, in green = control site; the blue lines show the top of the water table, the black the rock base.

communities, as well as the soil mineralogy as also seen at Latera (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008).

### 5.3.2. Botanical investigations

The botanical survey showed that  $CO_2$  soil gas concentrations influence vegetation types with grasses predominating below 20%  $CO_2$ . Above this concentration two predominant dicotyledonous plant species were observed and could be used as bioindicators of high  $CO_2$  soil gas concentrations.

Main results of the botanical survey are summarised in Figure 5.5, which shows the percentage coverage for total moss, total grass (monocotyledonous plants), *Polygonatum arenastrum* and 'other' dicotyledonous flowering plants. *P. arenastrum* 



is the only observed dicotyledonous plant between 25 and 50 m along the transect where CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations are between ~10-35% at 15 cm depth and ~35-90% at 60 cm depth. Where CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations are below 20% at 15 cm depth, grasses

**Fig. 5.5.** Effect of  $CO_2$  emissions on the distribution of different botanical groups/species along the transect across the  $CO_2$  vent (centre at approx. 30-35 m); x-axis: location in m from S end, y-axis: coverage.

predominate and *P. arenastrum* is not observed (0-25 m and 40-60 m) although other dicotyledonous plants are present. These results can be compared to observations from another natural  $CO_2$  gas vent site at Latera, Italy where only grasses were observed when concentrations of  $CO_2$  were between 5-40% at 10 cm depth (Beaubien *et al.*, 2008). Indeed, dicotyledonous plants did not appear to be able to tolerate  $CO_2$  concentrations over 5% at this site. Other observations at a controlled injection site in an English pasture also suggested that grasses were more tolerant to higher concentrations of  $CO_2$  than dicotyledonous plants (West *et al.*, 2008). The observation of a dicotyledonous plant as a bioindicator of increased soil gas  $CO_2$  is therefore unexpected and also demonstrates that botanical changes are site specific, depending also on other factors such as soil moisture, pH influencing plant ecology, etc. However, monocotyledonous plants appear, in general, to be more tolerant to increased soil gas  $CO_2$ .

### 5.3.3. Microbial community composition and activities

The determination of environmentally important microbial activities in the soil samples showed significant differences between the CO<sub>2</sub>-rich sites (>90% of soil gas),



Fig. 5.6. Differences in microbial activity and 16S rRNA gene copies at 10 to 20 cm depth.

medium  $CO_2$  sites (20%) and control locations with background CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations. To get some more detailed information, potential sulphate reduction rates as well as methane production and oxidation were determined in from sediment samples the different sites. These with measurements samples from vent and non vent sites should also provide first

information on the influence of elevated carbon dioxide concentrations on selected microbial populations (Fig. 5.6). Gross CO<sub>2</sub> production was under aerobic conditions about 100-fold higher than under anaerobic conditions. Under anaerobic conditions  $CO_2$  production was similar at the vent and the control site, with 4.34 ± 0.25 and 1.03  $\pm$  0.32 µmol g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. In contrast, aerbic rates were with 432  $\pm$  57 µmol g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> significantly higher at the control site than in the vent centre with 121  $\mu$ mol  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  d<sup>-1</sup>. Potential methane production rates without substrate addition in the sediment samples from 10-20 cm depth were at about 0.33  $\pm 0.007$  µmol CH<sub>4</sub> g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> and therefore much higher than at the vent centre (location 36 m) than in the control site samples (55 m) where they reached 0.12  $\pm 0.002$  µmol CH<sub>4</sub>  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  d<sup>-1</sup>. Data for methane oxidation under aerobic conditions showed the opposite picture: Higher rates of 5.4  $\pm$ 0.42 µmol CH<sub>4</sub> g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> at the control site compared to 2.2  $\pm$ 0.35 µmol CH<sub>4</sub>  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  d<sup>-1</sup> in the intermediate CO<sub>2</sub> positions (14 m) and 0.4 ±0.11 µmol CH<sub>4</sub>  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  $d^{-1}$  at the centre of the vent. Finally, a remarkable aerobic methane oxidation acitivity was found even in sediment samples down to 1.5 m depths with an identical pattern (data not shown). This points towards a methane supply for the methanotrophic bacteria from deeper sources present in the deepest oxygen-poor, organic deposits of the soil column and tracing back to the limnic evolution of the study site.

Sulphate reduction rates were relatively high, between 1.5 to 2.2  $\mu$ mol g<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> in the samples from the centre of the vent, with the highest activity observed in deeper sediment layers below 50 cm depth. Interestingly, sulphate reduction was also detected in deeper samples from the control site, albeit at a much reduced rate. The sources of sulphate and substrates for the sulphate-reducing bacteria is yet to be determined, but might be originating from underground water streams or the decomposition of organic material from lake sediment deposits in the deeper soil horizons.

In accordance with the microbial activities, total numbers of microorganisms showed also significant differences between the individual sites. Cell numbers of *Bacteria* were determined using quantitative PCR (qPCR, Krüger *et al.* 2008): They were highest at the control site and substantially lower towards the vent centre; the values decreased from 9.6 x  $10^9$  to 8.7 x  $10^8$  gene copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  of soil. For *Archaea* in contrast, the values increased from control site towards the centre, with 7.7 x  $10^6$  and  $6.5 \times 10^7$  gene copies  $g_{dw}^{-1}$  of soil. One explanation for the observed changes in the community composition might be the replacement of oxygen in the soil gas with CO<sub>2</sub>, leading to first microaerobic and then to anaerobic conditions. This would thus favour e.g., methane-producing *Archaea* or sulphate-reducing bacteria. To analyse this in more detail, group-specific qPCR assays are carried out currently to reveal, whether certain functional groups, like the methane oxidising or sulphate reducing bacteria, were absent or stimulated at the CO<sub>2</sub>-rich sites.

Another implication for strong changes in the microbial community came from the lipid biomarker studies. Although the cell numbers of bacteria decreased, the biomarker studies showed that in the  $CO_2$  vent, bacterial non isoprenoidical tetraethers lipids were contained in higher quantities then at the control site (e.g., in 50-60cm depth 503 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC at the  $CO_2$  vent site and 302 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC at the control site). Even though the source organisms of bacterial tetraethers are not known yet, they most likely derive from anaerobic bacteria (see Oppermann *et al.*, 2010 and references therein). This finding is of special interest since ether lipids are more stable than ester lipids that are commonly found in bacteria. Bacteria able to synthesis etherlipids are therefore probably better adapted to the low pH conditions found at the  $CO_2$  vent (Fig. 5.4).

# 5.4. Conclusions

 $CO_2$  gas fluxes into the Laacher See are roughly estimated in the range of about 5,000 tons of  $CO_2$  per year (Aeschbach-Hertig *et al.*, 1996). Additional  $CO_2$  gas seepages from the underground occur permanently at the fringes of the lake. Even if a  $CO_2$  gas release of up to 600 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> could be registered along the studied vent, our results indicate that the effects of the gas vents are spatially limited. Nevertheless, some significant effects of high  $CO_2$  concentrations on the terrestrial ecosystem were observed. The ecosystem appears to have adapted to the different conditions through species substitution or adaptation, showing a shift towards anaerobic and acidotolerant to acidophilic species under elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations. The present results have stimulated future research activities which will include an extensive investigation campaign with gas, water and sediment sampling both for the Laacher See and carbonic springs nearby. At the end, this study should identify possible candidates in the botanical and microbial kingdoms, whose presence or absence provide easily detectable indicators for the leakage of  $CO_2$  from deep reservoirs into near-surface terrestrial ecosystems.

# Hopanoid production by sulphate reducing Bacteria

For the characterisation of complex microbial communities with the help of biomarker studies, it is necessary to possess detailed knowledge on the distribution of potential biomarkers in certain organisms.

Hopanoids are important lipid components of many bacterial groups and according to Ourisson and Albrecht (1992) hopanoids are the most abundant organic molecules on Earth until recently the synthesis of hopanoids was believed to be restricted to at least microaerophilic Bacteria. But after the finding of hopanoids in an AOM performing microbial mat (Thiel et al., 2003) it became apparent that also anaerobic Bacteria are capable to synthesise hopanoids. The microbial mat studied by the authors was recovered from the Black Sea. Since the early Holocene the water column of the Black Sea is permanently stratified (Ross et al., 1970; Ryan et al., 1997). Due to this stratification the lower water body is cut of from oxygen supply and therefore permanently oxygen free. Numerous CH<sub>4</sub> seeps are located at the sea bottom and the Black Sea is the largest surface water reservoir of dissolved CH<sub>4</sub>. According to Cicerone and Oremland (1988) the amount of CH<sub>4</sub> contained in the Black Sea is equivalent to the amounts annually emitted from wetland and rice paddies. The CH<sub>4</sub> in the Black Sea derives almost completely from the sediments and interestingly nearly 99% of the CH<sub>4</sub> are anaerobically oxidised (Reeburgh et al., 1991). Hence, the Black Sea provides ideal conditions to study anaerobic methanotrophic communities. Moreover, the Black Sea is considered to be a contemporary analogue of early Earth oceans and it offers the possibility to supply information on life in such bygone environments.

Shortly after the discovery of Thiel *et al.* (2003), Sinninghe Damsté *et al.*, (2004) and Fischer *et al.* (2005) were able to show biosynthesis of hopanoids by anaerobically grown Planctomycetes and some *Geobacter* species, respectively. But these findings could not explain the occurance of hopanoids in AOM performing microbial consortia. To reveal the source of hopanoids in AOM performing microbial mats we analysed pure cultures of sulphate reducing Bacteria, isolated from these mats.

In this study (Chapter VII), we show production of diploptene, diplopterol and intact BHPs, mainly tetrafunctionalised BHPs (bacteriohopanetetrol and aminobacteriohopanetriol) by SRB, isolated from an AOM performing microbial consortia. However, the BHT cyclitol ether which was found in the microbial mat and the sediment was
absent in the studied *Desulfovibrio* strains. Consequently, additional anaerobic hopanoid-producing Bacteria are likely present in AOM perfoming mats. But marine deposits are apparently dominated by tetrafunctionalised BHPs (Farrimond *et al.*, 2000; Bednarczyk *et al.*, 2005), while in freshwater environments penta- and hexafunctionalized hopanoids prevail (Farrimond *et al.*, 2000). According to Bisseret *et al.* (1985) and Talbot *et al.* (2003a) these penta- and hexafunctionalized hopanoids originate from type I and type II methanotrophic Bacteria and/or cyanobacteria.

Since Desulfovibrionaceae are found in almost all anoxic environments that contain sulphate (Madigan *et al.*, 2002) and tetrafunctionalised BHPs are ubiquitous in sulphate containing sediments it could be assumed that tetrafunctionalised BHPs are biomarker of sulphate reduction rather than AOM. To test this assumption four additional SRB strains were examined for hopanoids biosysthesis.

D. vulgaris Hildenborough, D. africanus and D. halophilus did not contain hopanoids. D. bastinii, isolated from an oil reservoir, also contained high amounts of nonextended hopanoids and bacteriohopanepolyols, showing that hopanoids in anoxic environments are not restricted to CH<sub>4</sub> consuming communities, but can also be produced by heterotrophic SRB. Consistently, to the Desulfovibrionaceae isolated from the AOM performing microbial mat, D. bastinii produced bacteriohopanetetrol and aminobacteriohopanetriol. Nevertheless, the absence of BHPs in three of the four studied species highlights the restriction of hopanoid production to distinct species within the Desulfovibrionaceae. Further studies are needed to reveal the this mechanisms controlling distribution. Nevertheless, the finding of tetrafunctionalised BHPs in Desulfovibrionaceae can help to draw conclusions on the composition of the sulphate reducing community at natural CO<sub>2</sub> vents.

In any case, the presence of hopanoids can no longer be used as an indicator for aerobic conditions in recent or fossil sediments.

# Biosynthesis of hopanoids by sulphate-reducing bacteria (genus *Desulfovibrio*)

M. Blumenberg, M. Krüger, K. Nauhaus, H.M. Talbot, B.I. Oppermann, R. Seifert, T. Pape and W. Michaelis

Published in Environmental Microbiology 8(7), 1220–1227 (2006)

#### Abstract

Sulphate reduction accounts for about a half of the remineralization of organic carbon in anoxic marine shelf regions. Moreover, it was already a major microbial process in the very early ocean at least 2.4 billion years before the present. Here we demonstrate for the first time the capability of sulphate-reducing bacteria (SRB) to biosynthesize hopanoids, compounds that are quantitatively important and widely distributed biomarkers in recent and fossil sediments dating back to the late Archean. We found high concentrations (9.8–12.3 mg per gram of dry cells) of non-extended and extended bacteriohopanoids (bacteriohopanetetrol, aminobacteriohopanetriol, aminobacteriohopanetetrol) in pure cultures of SRB belonging to the widely distributed genus Desulfovibrio. Biohopanoids were found - considered as membrane rigidifiers - in more than 50% of bacterial species analysed so far. However, their biosynthesis appeared to be restricted to aerobes or facultative anaerobes with a very few recently described exceptions. Consequently, findings of sedimentary hopanoids are often used as indication for oxygenated settings. Nevertheless, our findings shed new light on the presence of hopanoids in specific anoxic settings and suggests that SRB are substantial sources of this quantitatively important lipid class in recent but also past anoxic environments.

#### 7.1. Introduction

Triterpenoids of the hopane series (biohopanoids) are widely distributed components in the biosphere and therefore account for the ubiquity of their diagenetic products, the geohopanoids (Ourisson and Albrecht, 1992). These compounds are among the oldest molecular biomarkers, dating back to late Archean times [2.77 billion years (Gya)] (Brocks *et al.*, 1999; Brocks *et al.*, 2003). Biohopanoids occur in several higher plants, ferns, mosses, fungi, protists, and particularly in bacteria (Ourisson *et al.*, 1987). However, bacteria are the only known source of C<sub>35</sub> hopanepolyols (bacteriohopanepolyols; BHPs), which are thought to act as cell membrane rigidifiers analogues to sterols in eukaryotes (Kannenberg and Poralla, 1999).

In a comprehensive study of bacteria, diverse phyla including cyanobacteria, methylotrophs, purple non-sulfur bacteria, and Gram-negative and Gram-positive chemoheterotrophs were found to synthesize hopanoids (Rohmer *et al.*, 1984).

Although the biosynthesis of hopanoids in general does not require the presence of free oxygen, there have been very few reports of hopanoid-producing, facultative anaerobic prokaryotes. These include photosynthetic purple non-sulfur bacteria or the fermentative Zymomonas mobilis (Kleemann et al., 1990; Rohmer et al., 1992; Rosa-Putra et al., 2001). Accordingly, occurrences of hopanoids are interpreted as evidence for an input of lipids from oxygen-respiring organisms and thus for oxygenated environments (e.g., Innes et al., 1997). Interestingly, recent studies showed that two anaerobically grown Fe(III)-reducing Geobacter species (Fischer et al., 2005; Härtner et al., 2005) and enrichment cultures of specific planctomycetes, which anaerobically oxidize ammonium (Sinninghe Damsté et al., 2004), generate hopanoids. Particularly because elevated occurrences of hopanoids in recent and fossil anoxic deposits can often not be explained by the bacteria mentioned above (Elvert et al., 2000; Pancost et al., 2000; Thiel et al., 2003), these findings raise the question whether additional groups of anaerobic bacteria are also able to biosynthesize hopanoids. Sulphate-reducing bacteria (SRB) are likely candidates as they are very common and are key players with respect to the remineralization of organic matter in anoxic marine shelf sediments (Jørgensen, 1982).

To date, reports on the search for hopanoids in SRB exist only for *Desulfovibrio desulfuricans*. This organism showed no detectable amounts of hopanoids (Rohmer *et al.*, 1984). However, in fact *D. desulfuricans* (Rohmer, 1999) and in addition

*D. vulgaris* Hildenborough (Heidelberg *et al.*, 2004) were found to contain at least enzymes that are essential for the biosynthesis of isoprenoids such as hopanoids.

During our work on hopanoid-containing Black Sea microbial mats which oxidize methane anaerobically (Michaelis *et al.*, 2002; Thiel *et al.*, 2003; Blumenberg *et al.*, 2004), we studied pure cultures of mesophilic bacterial isolates for their lipid content. These bacteria reduce sulphate and were anaerobically grown on lactate (with  $CO_2$  in the gas phase).

Here we show that SRB of the genus *Desulfovibrio* are indeed rich sources for hopanoids, giving evidence that SRB contribute to the recent and also to the fossil sedimentary hopanoid pool.

Knowledge about carbon assimilation and biosynthetic pathways within eubacteria has increased in recent years. However, data on lipid biosynthesis in anaerobic bacteria are still fragmentary (e.g., Teece *et al.*, 1999; Zhang *et al.*, 2003). As information on this topic can be obtained from stable carbon isotope signatures (Jahnke *et al.*, 1999; Hayes, 2001; Zhang *et al.*, 2003), we performed detailed  $\delta^{13}$ C analyses of lipid components, biomass, and the substrates used in the cultivation experiments.

#### 7.2. Results and discussion

#### 7.2.1. Hopanoids in new isolates of the genus Desulfovibrio

Isolated bacteria from a Black Sea microbial mat were used for our lipid study. Physiological investigations of these bacteria showed that they grow under strictly anoxic conditions and perform dissimilatory sulphate reduction for energy generation. 16S rRNA gene sequences revealed that these bacteria belong to the genus *Desulfovibrio* (family Desulfovibrionaceae) of the  $\delta$ -proteobacteria (Fig. 7.1). We found three strains (*Desulfovibrio* strain BSS2, BSS3 and BSS6) containing



**Fig. 7.1.** Phylogenetic tree showing the affiliation of the new BSS isolates based on 16S rRNA gene sequences. The tree was calculated using the Neighbour-Joining algorithm. Tree topology was evaluated by Maximum Likelihood analyses. Accession numbers are indicated. Bar: 10% estimated sequence divergence.

considerable amounts of diploptene (I) and diplopterol (II) (Table 7.1; Fig. 7.2), which are both common hopanoids in phylogenetically diverse bacteria (Rohmer et al., 1984). Desulfovibrionaceae are not restricted to specific habitats and are members relevant of the microbial community in almost all aquatic anoxic environments that contain sulphate They (Madigan et al., 2002). are physiological versatile, using autotrophic, heterotrophic and mixotrophic carbon assimilation pathways and can even tolerate exposure to oxygen (Cypionka, 2000), although no sustainable aerobic growth in pure cultures has been observed. Within the phylogenetic tree of life, the Desulfovibrionaceae had their major node at 2.38 Gya (Sheridan et al., 2003), notably the time for which also a fundamental increase in marine sulphate reduction was proposed (Habicht et al., 2002).

	Diploptene <sup>a</sup>	Diplopterol <sup>a</sup>	$M^+ 683^{ab}$	BHT <sup>a</sup>	Aminotriol <sup>a</sup>	Aminotetrol <sup>a</sup>	Total hopanoids <sup>c</sup>
Desulfovibrio BSS2	2	8	2	68	21	< 1	9.8
Desulfovibrio BSS3	< 1	2	< 1	40	56	1	12.3
Desulfovibrio BSS6	1	5	< 1	21	71	1	11.1

Table 7.1. Distributions and concentrations of hopanoids within the Desulfovibrio species

a. Amounts are given in percentage of total hopanoids.

b. Indicates an unidentified BHP with a molecular mass of 683 atomic mass units.

**c.** Total hopanoid concentrations in mg g<sup>-1</sup> calculated on cell dry weight (dw); diploptene and diplopterol were quantified by GC-MS using  $5\mathfrak{a}(H)$ -cholestane as internal standard; concentrations of the other acetylated components were calculated from the major mass fragment compared with *m/z* 345 of the acetylated internal standard pregnane-3 $\beta$ , 20 $\beta$ -diol by LC-MS. Response factors for LC-MS quantifications are given in *Experimental procedures*. The concentrations were also calculated for GC-amenable-acetylated bacteriohopanepolyols (BHT and aminotriol; pregnane-3 $\beta$ , 20 $\beta$ -diol diacetate as internal standard) using gas chromatography demonstrating a difference of ±10–15% between GC-and LC-MS quantifications. For structures see Fig. 6.2.

Analyses of the acetylated total extracts with coupled gas chromatography mass



Fig. 7.2. Structures of hopanoids found in the Desulfovibrio strains, the Black Sea microbial mat and the sediment. All hopanoid side-chains are linked to the ring system of the basic hopanoid structure. Roman number I indicates diploptene [hop-22(29)-ene], II diplopterol, III bacteriohopanetetrol [17B(H), 21B(H)-bacteriohopane-32,33,34,35-IV aminobacteriohopanetriol tetrol: BHT)]. [17B(H),21B(H)-35-aminobacteriohopane-32,33,34triol: aminotriol], V aminobacteriohopanetetrol [17B(H),21B(H)-35-aminobacteriohopane-31,32,33,34-tetrol; aminotetrol] and VI BHT cyclitol ether. Compounds V and VI were only identified using liquid chromatography mass spectrometry.

spectrometry (GC-MS) and liquid chromatography mass spectrometry (LC-MS) showed that the Desulfovibrio addition species contain. in to diploptene (I) and diplopterol (II), intact BHPs (for structures see Fig. 7.2). By far the most dominant hopanoids are bacteriohopanetetrol (BHT, III) and aminobacteriohopanetriol (aminotriol; **IV**, Fig. 7.3 and Table 7.1), hopanoids that are ubiquitous in recent sediments and which are putative precursors of hopanoidal alcohols, ketones, acids and hydrocarbons diagenetically formed in sediments (Ourisson and Albrecht, 1992). Bacteriohopanetetrol and the aminotriol account for 89–96% of the total hopanoids of the three Desulfovibrio strains (Table 7.1). Hopanoids of strain BSS2 are clearly dominated by BHT, whereat in strain

BSS3 and BSS6 the amount of aminotriol exceeds that of BHT by up to threefold. Additionally, LC-MS analyses showed minor amounts of other extended hopanoids [aminobacteriohopanetetrol (aminotetrol) and an unknown structure with massspectral characteristics indicative of BHPs and a molecular mass of 683 atomic mass units ( $M^+$ )]. Biohopanoids with a hexafunctionalized side-chain and A-ring-methylated hopanoids were not found. Therefore, the SRB shown here are producers mainly of tetrafunctionalized BHPs. Low amounts of aminotetrol (**V**) were also found in all three strains. Notably, very high amounts of BHPs were quantified from the acetylated total extracts maximizing at 12.3 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dry weight (dw) of *Desulfovibrio* strain BSS2 (Table 6.1; up to 23% of the total extracted lipids). These amounts are comparably high as a range of 1–5 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw was found to be common in other hopanoidproducing bacteria (Rohmer *et al.*, 1984).



**Fig. 7.3.** The reconstructed total ion chromatogram of the acetylated total extract of *Desulfovibrio* strain BSS2 showing the distribution and abundance of gas chromatography amenable compounds. For structures see Fig. 6.2. IS indicates the internal standard.

Nevertheless, our data show for the first time that anaerobically grown members of the genus *Desulfovibrio* are sources for hopanoids. Moreover, the wide distribution of the Desulfovibrionaceae and its early appearance in the tree of life suggests that this group is likely an important source of sedimentary hopanoids.

#### 7.2.2. Stable carbon isotope signatures

Signatures of stable carbon isotopes of hopanoids and *n*-alkyl lipids from the *Desulfovibrio* strains are shown in Table 5.2. Biomass and the presumptive substrate, lactate, are in the same range, indicative of a predominantly heterotrophic mode of carbon assimilation. However, *n*-alkyl lipids and hopanoids differ greatly in their  $\delta^{13}$ C values. In the three strains hexadec-9-enoic acid is depleted in <sup>13</sup>C by 15–20‰ relative to biomass, whereas  $\delta^{13}$ C values of hopanoids are only slightly depleted by less than 3‰. Most commonly, isotope fractionation occurs during the formation of

acetyl-CoA, which is the biosynthetic precursor for *n*-alkyl lipids (i.e. fatty acids; Hayes, 2001).

Strain	Biomass	Diploptene	Diplopterol	β,β-bis-homo- hopanol <sup>a</sup>	FA16:1∆9	$\Delta \delta^{13} C_{\text{Dipl-FA16:1}\Delta 9}$
Desulfovibrio BSS2	-25.1	-26.4	-26.2	-27.2	-45.0	+18.8
Desulfovibrio BSS3	-27.2	-30.6	-30.9	-27.4	-45.3	+14.4
Desulfovibrio BSS6	-26.6	-26.2	-27.7	-28.7	-41.9	+14.2

**Table 7.2.**  $\delta^{13}$ C values of hopanoid and *n*-alkyl lipids from all three *Desulfovibrio* strains

**a.** After side-chain cleavage (periodate treatment).  $\Delta \delta^{13}C_{\text{Dipl-FA16:1}\Delta9}$  gives the difference in  $\delta^{13}C_{\text{bipl-FA16:1}\Delta9}$  gives the difference in  $\delta^{13}C_{\text{bipl-FA16:1}\Delta9}$ 

 $\delta^{13}$ C values are given in per mill versus VPDB.  $\delta^{13}$ C values of the substrates were for the lactate –27.6‰ and for the CO<sub>2</sub> in the gas phase –35.2‰.  $\delta^{13}$ C values of FA16:1∆9 were corrected for the addition of carbon atoms during derivatization.

However, different sources for acetyl-CoA may be used even in one organism and may result in considerably different stable carbon isotope signatures of the respective products. For instance,  $\delta^{13}$ C analyses of an iron-reducing bacterium grown under different levels of oxygen exposure showed that fatty acids synthesized under anaerobic conditions are much more depleted in <sup>13</sup>C relative to biomass than if synthesized under aerobic conditions (Teece *et al.*, 1999). In fact, the primary route of acetyl-CoA production in this bacterium grown with oxygen involves the pyruvate dehydrogenase enzyme complex, leading to only slightly <sup>13</sup>C-depleted fatty acids (relative to the substrate; Teece *et al.*, 1999). In contrast, under anoxic conditions acetyl-CoA is mainly formed via the serine cycle, leading to strong differences in  $\delta^{13}$ C values between fatty acids and biomass by up to 15‰ (Teece *et al.*, 1999; Zhang *et al.*, 2003). Consequently, the strong depletions in <sup>13</sup>C of the fatty acids relative to substrate and biomass we observed suggest that the serine cycle plays the key role in the acetyl-CoA production in our *Desulfovibrio* strains.

However, in contrast to fatty acids, the hopanoids in the *Desulfovibrio* species are only slightly depleted in <sup>13</sup>C compared with biomass (Table 7.2). These results suggest that, compared with fatty acids a different carbon source is used for isoprenoid biosynthesis. Two major pathways for isoprenoid biosynthesis are known, the classical mevalonate pathway (MVA route) and the recently described methylerythritol pathway (MEP route; Flesch and Rohmer, 1988; Rohmer *et al.*, 1993; Rohmer, 1999). Isoprenoid biosynthesis via the MVA route bases, alike within fatty acid synthesis, on acetyl-CoA. Assuming biosynthesis of the hopanoids by *Desulfovibrio* using that pathway, the respective acetyl-CoA must derive from a

carbon source different from that of the large acetyl-CoA pool used for fatty acid synthesis. In contrast, the MEP route is independent of acetyl-CoA. Considering the high difference in  $\delta^{13}$ C between hopanoids and fatty acids, the MEP route is therefore more likely as enzymatic pathway of hopanoid biosynthesis in our *Desulfovibrio* strains. Support for this assumption comes from findings of MEP-specific enzymes in phylogenetically related bacteria (Rohmer, 1999; Heidelberg *et al.*, 2004). Nevertheless, in view of organic geochemical interpretations our data show that different lipid classes synthesized by the same organism can differ considerably in stable carbon isotope signatures.

#### 7.2.3. Extended hopanoids in environments showing sulphate reduction

In addition to the hopanoids in the Desulfovibrio cultures, extended hopanoids were also found in a microbial mat that oxidized methane anaerobically and a deep-sea sediment obtained from the Black Sea, which demonstrates the presence of hopanoid-producing bacteria in this strictly anoxic environment. In both samples, BHT and aminotriol were most dominant, followed by aminotetrol (Table 7.3). Total BHP accounted for 0.1% of the lipids extracted from the mat and 0.2% from the sediment respectively. Based on the amounts of hopanoids found in the lipid extracts of the *Desulfovibrio* strains, hopanoid-producing bacteria are only minor constituents of the microbial community in the mat and the sediment. Provided that Desulfovibrionaceae are the main sources for the hopanoids in these samples, this would be in line with minor occurrences of members of this group in the Black Sea and other AOM (anaerobic oxidation of methane) environments demonstrated by molecular microbiological investigations (Knittel et al., 2003; Treude, 2004). However, we also found a BHT cyclitol ether (VI) in the microbial mat and the sediment (Table 7.3). This compound was absent in the *Desulfovibrio* strains in pure culture. Therefore, additional, still-unknown, anaerobic hopanoid-producing bacteria are likely present in the Black Sea samples.

 Table 7.3.
 Concentrations of bacteriohopanepolyols (BHPs) in a microbial mat and a sediment from anoxic parts of the Black Sea

	BHT <sup>a</sup>	Aminotriol <sup>a</sup>	Aminotetrol <sup>a</sup>	Cyclitolether <sup>a</sup>	Total BHPs <sup>b</sup>
Microbial mat (No. 757)	25	43	8	25	0.004
Sediment (No. 30)	62	8	Tr.	30	0.010

a. Amounts are given in percentage of total hopanoids.

**b.** Total hopanoid concentrations in mg  $g^{-1}$  calculated on dry weight. For structures see Fig. 6.2. Compounds were identified and quantified using LC-MS; Tr. indicates trace amounts.

Hopanoids have also been found at anaerobic sites that are not primarily influenced by AOM. These include upwelling areas such the Benguela system off the coast of Namibia (Bednarczyk et al., 2005) or off the coast of Peru (Farrimond et al., 2000). Upwelling areas are characterized by high primary production and intermittent or constant anoxic conditions in the sediment. Sulphate reduction plays a key role in the respective sediments (Brüchert et al., 2003) and, interestingly, tetrafunctionalized BHPs prevail within the hopanoid fraction (Farrimond et al., 2000; Bednarczyk et al., 2005). This dominance is apparently characteristic of marine deposits (Farrimond et al., 2000). In contrast, the hopanoid pool of freshwater environments is often enriched in penta- and hexafunctionalized hopanoids (Farrimond et al., 2000) originating from type I and type II methanotrophic bacteria and/or cyanobacteria (Bisseret et al., 1985; Talbot et al., 2003a). As in marine settings, sediments of several anoxic Spanish lakes with high concentrations of sulphate also contain mostly tetrafunctionalized hopanoids with BHT and aminotriol predominating (Talbot et al., 2003a). Our data and the distribution of hopanoids in sulphate-containing environments indicate that members of the Desulfovibrionaceae or vetuninvestigated hopanoid-producing SRB are possible contributors of tetrafunctionalized BHPs at recent marine and specific freshwater environments. Moreover, fossil samples dating back to the Archean show high amounts of diagenetically resistant hopanoid hydrocarbons. Both A-ring-methylated and, quantitatively dominant, non-methylated hopanes occur in 2.77-Gya-old Western Australian bitumens (Brocks et al., 1999). Based on the presence of 2amethylhopanes, oxygenic photosynthetic cyanobacteria are suggested as the sources. Sources of the accompanying non-methylated hopanes have not been discussed for these and also younger, hopanoid-containing samples. Knowing now that at least some SRB are able to produce hopanoids under strictly anoxic conditions makes them a likely source for these compounds in fossil sediments. The interpretation of hopanoid occurrences in sediments covering nearly 3 Gya of Earth history might thus need to be reconsidered. In any case, the presence of hopanoids in sediments can no longer be used as an indicator for oxygen-respiring microorganisms.

#### 7.3. Experimental procedures

#### 7.3.1. Sampling

For bacterial isolation a microbial mat was obtained using the manned submersible '*Jago*' aboard the Russian RV '*Professor Logachev*' on the north-western shelf near the Ukrainian Crimean Peninsula in the summer of 2001 (230 m water depth; Michaelis *et al.*, 2002). The sediment was sampled during the same cruise from heavy-box coring at a water depth of 2000 m (43°32'N, 33°07'E; sample code 30), while the mat for lipid investigations was also obtained from the anoxic part of the Black Sea at 180 m water depth (43°47'N, 31°59'E; sample code 757).

#### 7.3.2. Bacterial isolation and cultivation

Direct dilution series were prepared from a homogenized mat sample. The samples were incubated at 12°C in glass tubes (20 ml) with butyl-rubber stoppers and screw caps and contained 14 ml of artificial seawater medium (Widdel and Bak, 1992) adjusted to the salinity and sulphate content of the Black Sea. Bicarbonate-CO<sub>2</sub> was used as a buffer (pH 7.5) under a headspace of  $N_2/CO_2$  [90/10 (v/v)] pre-reduced with 0.5 mM sulfide. Lactate was added from sterile stock solutions. Growth was detected by measuring sulfide and subsequent microscopic examination of positive tubes. Pure cultures were obtained after two agar dilution series of the highest positive dilution. Mass cultures of the strains BSS2, BSS3 and BSS6 for further analysis were grown in 5 l glass bottles. Cells were harvested in an anoxic chamber, centrifuged and stored at -80°C.

#### 7.3.3. Sequencing and phylogenetic analysis

DNA was extracted from approximately 10 ml of freshly grown cultures with the DNeasy tissue kit (Qiagen, Hilden, Germany). The purified polymerase chain reaction product of the GM3/G4 primer pair (Murray et al., 1996) for the 16S-rRNA gene was sequenced with the 3100 Genetic Analyser Abi Prism (Applied Biosystems, Hitachi) using dye-labelled dideoxyoligonucleotides. Sequence data were analysed with the sequencher program (Gene Codes Cooperation, MI, USA). Phylogenetic affiliations the were checked bv Blast search in recent GenBank Data Library (http://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/blast/). Subsequently, the sequences were checked for nearest relatives and aligned and phylogenetically analysed with the ARB software package (Ludwig et al., 2004).

#### 7.3.4. Lipid extraction and derivatization

About 200 mg of dry cells was extracted using a modified method (Summons *et al.*, 1994) based on Bligh and Dyer (1959) leading to total lipid extracts of 88 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw for *Desulfovibrio* BSS2, 67 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw for BSS3 and 78 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw for BSS6. Total hopanoids accounted for 16% of lipids from *Desulfovibrio* strain BSS2, 23% from strain BSS3 and 13% from strain BSS6. Extraction of the mat (1 g<sub>dw</sub>) and the sediment (2 g<sub>dw</sub>) yielded 7 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw and 8 mg g<sup>-1</sup> dw total-lipid extracts respectively. Total hopanoids accounted for 0.1% for the mat and 0.2% for the sediment of the total lipid extracts respectively.

Alcohols in the combined, total-organic extracts were acetylated and/or silylated and analysed by gas chromatography (GC), GC-MS, GC-MS-MS, and gas chromatography-combustion-isotope ratio mass spectrometry (GC-C-IRMS). Alcohols were acetylated using a mixture of acetic acid anhydride and pyridine (1:1, v:v, 50°C for 1 h and overnight at room temperature). The pyridine/acetic acid anhydride mixture was dried under vacuum. Additionally, alcohols were silylated using BSTFA (N,O-*bis*[trimethylsilyl]-trifluoroacetamide) for 1 h at 80°C.

The presence of BHPs was examined by *cis*-1,2-diol cleavage induced by  $H_5IO_6$  oxidation, and subsequent NaBH<sub>4</sub> reduction after a method previously described (Rohmer *et al.*, 1984). Alcohols formed during this procedure were analysed as their acetates or BSTFA derivatives. Cleavage of the hopanoid side-chain by treating extracts of the isolates *Desulfovibrio* strain BSS2, BSS3 and BSS6 resulted in the release of high amounts of  $17\beta(H),21\beta(H)$ -*bis*-homohopanol (C<sub>32</sub>-hopanol). This demonstrated the presence of BHPs with hydroxy groups at C-32 and C-33, because hopanoid side-chains are cleaved at vicinal hydroxy groups. Minor amounts of  $17\beta(H),21\beta(H)$ -homohopanol (C<sub>31</sub>-hopanol) were also found.

Fatty acids for  $\delta^{13}$ C analyses were obtained using a method described elsewhere (Thiel *et al.*, 2002).

#### 7.3.5. Gas chromatography mass spectrometry (GC-MS)

Gas chromatography-amenable hopanoids were analysed by GC-MS-MS using a Micromass Quattro II spectrometer (EI, 70 eV) interfaced to a HP6890 GC with a DB5-HT [15 m length, 0.32 mm ID, 0.1  $\mu$ m film thickness; temperature programme 1 min at 50°C; from 50°C to 200°C at 15°C min<sup>-1</sup> (held for 1 min), from 200°C to 250°C at 10°C min<sup>-1</sup> (held for 1 min), and from 250 to 350°C min<sup>-1</sup> at 5°C min<sup>-1</sup> (held for 8 min)]. The GC-MS interface was held at 350°C (source temperature 230°C).

Under these conditions, diploptene (I), diplopterol (II), BHT (III) and aminotriol (IV) are GC-amenable (Fig. 7.3). Hopanoids were quantified using the GC-MS total ion current relative to two internal standards [ $5\alpha(H)$ -cholestane for the non-extended hopanoids and pregnane- $3\beta$ ,20 $\beta$ -diol acetate for the BHPs].

Hopanoids more polar than aminotriol were identified and quantified using an LC-MS<sup>n</sup> system (see below).

#### 7.3.6. Liquid chromatography mass spectrometry (LC-MS)

LC-MS<sup>n</sup> analyses were performed using a Surveyor HPLC system (ThermoElectron, Hemel Hempstead, UK) interfaced with a ThermoElectron Finnigan<sup>™</sup> LCQ ion trap mass spectrometer. HPLC separation was achieved using a Phenomenex Gemini  $C_{18}$  5 µm HPLC column (150 mm × 3 mm ID) and a Security Guard<sup>TM</sup> of the same material. The column oven temperature was maintained at 30°C. The HPLC flow rate was 0.5 ml min<sup>-1</sup> with the following solvent gradient profile: 90% A and 10% B (0 min); 59% A, 1% B and 40% C (at 25 min) then isocratic to 45 min [where A = MeOH, B = water and C = propane-2-ol; all HPLC grade, purchased from Fisher (Loughborough, UK)]. The mass spectrometer was equipped with an atmospheric pressure chemical ionization (APCI) source operated in positive ion mode. Atmospheric pressure chemical ionization source settings were: capillary temperature 160°C, vaporizer temperature 490°C, corona discharge current 8 µA, sheath gas flow 60 and auxiliary gas 10 (arbitrary units). The instrument was tuned as described previously (Talbot et al., 2003b). Detection was achieved at an isolation width of m/z 3.0 and fragmentation with normalized collisional dissociation energy of 30% and a Q-value of 0.15. Bacteriohopanepolyols were identified by comparison of their APCI MS<sup>2</sup> spectra with those of authentic peracetylated standards provided by Michel Rohmer (Université Louis Pasteur, Strasbourg, France). Quantification was achieved relative to the acetylated internal standard (pregnane-38,208-diol) allowing for response factors as follows under the conditions used: BHPs which do not contain nitrogen give a response eight times that of the standard; BHPs containing one or more nitrogen atoms give a response 12 times that of the standard.

#### 7.3.7. Peak identification

Structural determinations of triterpenoids base on GC and LC co-injections with authentic standard components (e.g., diploptene, diplopterol, peracetylated BHT, aminotriol and aminotetrol) and mass spectral fragmentations of BSTFA derivatives, acetylated alcohols (see Talbot *et al.*, 2003b) and the non-derivatized compounds.

#### 7.3.8. $\delta^{13}$ C analysis of biomass, lactate, CO<sub>2</sub> and lipids

 $δ^{13}$ C values of biomass and the substrate (lactate) were analysed using an elemental analyser coupled to a Finnigan MAT 252 IRMS (EA-C-IRMS). CO<sub>2</sub> from the gas phase was analysed – after cryogenic separation from N<sub>2</sub>– using a dual-inlet system linked to the IRMS. For compound-specific stable carbon isotope analyses (GC-C-IRMS), samples were injected splitless (1 min) onto a 30 m fused silica column (DB5-MS, 0.32 mm ID, 0.25 µm film thickness; Carrier gas: He). Combustion of the components to CO<sub>2</sub> was performed with a CuO/Ni/Pt-furnace operated at 940°C. Gas chromatography temperature programme was the same as described above. Standard deviations for replicate injections were less than 0.5‰. Gas chromatography-combustion-isotope ratio mass spectrometry precision was checked using a standard alkane mix (*n*-C15 to *n*-C29) with known isotopic composition. The stable carbon isotope compositions are reported in the delta notation ( $δ^{13}$ C) versus the VPDB standard.

# Hopanoid-production by *Desulfovibrio bastinii* isolated from oilfield formation water

M. Blumenberg, B.I. Oppermann, R. Guyoneaud, and W. Michaelis

Published in FEMS Microbial Letters 293, 73-78(2009)

#### Abstract

Hopanoids are important lipid components of many bacterial groups and are therefore ubiquitous in soils, sediments, and rocks. Until recently it was thought that the synthesis of hopanoids is restricted to at least microaerophilic bacteria and consequently geological findings of hopanoids were used as an indication for oxygenated settings. Recent studies, however, demonstrated the biosynthesis of hopanoids under strictly anoxic conditions by a few bacterial groups, though their relevance is still unclear. We therefore extended our previous work studying hopanoid production among members of the genus Desulfovibrio, a group of sulphate reducing bacteria (SRB) widely distributed in marine sediments, water logged soils, and oil reservoirs. We found three species (D. halophilus, D. vulgaris Hildenborough, and D. africanus) to be absent of hopanoids. In contrast, D. bastinii contains high amounts of non-extended hopanoids and bacteriohopanepolyols (BHPs) with diploptene,  $17\beta(H)$ ,  $21\beta(H)$ -bacteriohopane-32, 33, 34, 35-tetrol (BHT) and  $17\beta(H), 21\beta(H)-35$ -aminobacteriohopane-32, 33, 34-triol being the major compounds. Since the moderately halophilic *D. bastinii* was isolated from a deep subsurface oil formation water, a contribution of hopanoids by SRB to the intrinsic oil hopanoid inventory is feasible which would influence hopanoidal compositions often used for organic-geochemical characterization purposes. Nevertheless, our data indicate that hopanoid production might be common but not obligate in the genus Desulfovibrio.

#### 8.1. Introduction

The wide distribution of polyfunctionalised pentacyclic triterpenoids (biohopanoids) in the domain bacteria (Rohmer et al., 1984, Talbot & Farrimond, 2007) is thought to account for the ubiquitous presence of the so called sedimentary geohopanoids, which have even been preserved in rocks as old as 2.77 billion years (Brocks et al., 1999). The majority of biohopanoids consists of bacteriohopanepolyols (BHPs) which include, in addition to the pentacyclic triterpenoidal ring system, a side chain exhibiting different functionalities (hydroxy-, amino-, sugar-groups etc.). Based on the study of almost 300 bacterial isolates it was suggested that about 60% of bacteria produce hopanoids (Talbot & Farrimond, 2007). However, these data may be biased towards the selection of bacteria. Indeed, contrary to these reports, a recent genetic study revealed that only less than 10% out of 600 bacteria are potentially capable of producing hopanoids (Pearson et al., 2007). The respective bacteria possess the squalene-hopene-cyclase enzyme, which is necessary for hopanoid biosynthesis. Hopanoids are proposed as essential bacterial membrane constituents, analogue to sterols in eukaryotes (Ourisson & Rohmer, 1992). However, the relatively low number of potential hopanoid producing bacteria demonstrated by Pearson et al. (2007) suggests a different, yet unexplained but vital role in the bacterial domain.

Although hopanoids biosynthesis is apparently independent of molecular dioxygen (Ourisson & Rohmer, 1991), laboratory studies indicated that hopanoid production among bacteria is restricted to aerobic species with only a small number of facultative anaerobic bacteria as exceptions (e.g., Neunlist *et al.*, 1985; Neunlist *et al.*, 1988). However, a few recent studies revealed the capability of BHP-synthesis by strictly anaerobic bacteria such as Planctomycetes performing the anaerobic oxidation of ammonium (Sinninghe Damsté *et al.*, 2004), iron-oxidising *Geobacter* species (Fischer *et al.*, 2005, Härtner *et al.*, 2005), and sulphate-reducing *Desulfovibrio* species isolated from very special Black Sea microbial mats (Blumenberg *et al.*, 2006).

Extending our previous work on hopanoid production by SRB, we here present data of four additional members of the genus *Desulfovibrio*. Therewith we demonstrate that hopanoid production by sulphate-reducers is not restricted to the already known SRB isolated from a Black Sea microbial mat but also occurs within bacterial strains phylogenetically closely clustering together among the genus *Desulfovibrio*.

#### 8.2. Materials and Methods

#### 8.2.1. Bacterial isolates and phylogeny

Three members of the genus Desulfovibrio (D. halophilus DSMZ5663<sup>T</sup>, D. bastinii 16055<sup>T</sup>, and *D. africanus*, DSMZ2603<sup>T</sup>) were grown anaerobically on two different media. For *D. halophilus* and *D. bastinii* the medium contained the following compounds per litre of deionised water: NaCl, 70 g; MgCl<sub>2</sub> • 6 H<sub>2</sub>O, 3 g; KCl, 0,5 g; CaCl<sub>2</sub> • 2H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.15 g; NH<sub>4</sub>Cl, 0.03 g; KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 0.2 g; Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 3 g; NaHCO<sub>3</sub>, 2.5 g; Na-(L)-lactate 2,25 g; Na<sub>2</sub>S • 9 H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.1 g; vitamin solution V7 (Pfennig & Trüper, 1992), 1 ml; trace element solution SL 12 (Overmann et al., 1992), 1 ml and selenitetungstate solution, 1 ml. The medium for *D. africanus* contained: MgCl<sub>2</sub> • 6 H<sub>2</sub>O, 0,5 g; KCl, 0,5 g; CaCl<sub>2</sub> • 2 H<sub>2</sub>O, 0.1 g; NH<sub>4</sub>Cl, 0.5 g; KH<sub>2</sub>PO<sub>4</sub>, 0,2 g; Na<sub>2</sub>SO<sub>4</sub>, 2.84 g; NaHCO<sub>3</sub>, 2.5 g; Na<sub>2</sub>S • 9 H<sub>2</sub>O, 0,1 g; Na-(L)-lactate 2 g; Na-acetate, 0,82 g; vitamin solution, 1 ml; trace element solution (SL 12), 1 ml; selenite-tungstate solution, 1 ml and yeast-extract 0,2 g per litre of deionised water. The media were prepared according to Widdel & Bak (1992). The cultures were incubated in glass bottles (2 I), closed with butyl-rubber stoppers under a headspace of  $N_2/CO_2$  [90/10 (v/v)]. They were kept in the dark at a constant temperature of 30°C and manually shook three times a day. The pH was adjusted prior to inoculation and during growth with sterile NaOH and HCI (6.8-7.0 for D. halophilus and D. bastinii and 7.8 for D. africanus). Growth phase was monitored with optical density measurements at 450 nm (Spectronic 401; Spectronic Instruments, USA). The cells were then harvested during the early stationary growth phase of the culture, centrifuged, and the biomass was stored in organic free glass tubes (heated to 500°C for 4h) at -80°C until further analysis. Cell material of anaerobically grown D. vulgaris Hildenborough (DSMZ 644<sup>T</sup>) was kindly provided by Florin Musat and Friedrich Widdel (Max-Planck-Institute for Marine Microbiology Bremen, Germany).

Sequences from the NCBI database as well as from Blumenberg *et al.* (2006) were aligned and phylogenetically analysed with the freely available MEGA 4.0 software (Tamura *et al.*, 2007).

8.2.2. Extraction, derivatisation, cleavage of hopanoid side chain, and hopanoid analyses (gas- and liquid chromatography-mass spectrometry, GC-MS; LC-MS) Analytical details for the analysis of non-extended and extended hopanoids were previously published (Blumenberg *et al.*, 2006). Briefly, about 200 mg of dry cells were extensively extracted with dichloromethane/methanol (1/1; v/v). An aliquot of the combined extract was acetylated and analysed for BHPs by LC-MS (see below). Another aliquot was separated by column chromatography into a hydrocarbon-, an alcohol and keto-, and a polar fraction. The latter was subjected to a cleavage reaction of vicinal diols induced by  $H_5IO_6$  oxidation, and subsequent NaBH<sub>4</sub> reduction after a method previously described (derivatization according to procedure 2 in Rohmer *et al.*, 1984). Hopanols were silylated using BSTFA (N,O-*bis*[trimethylsilyl]-trifluoroacetamide) for 1h at 80°C. Hopanoid hydrocarbons and derivatised non-extended hopanols were analysed by gas chromatography-mass spectrometry and quantified using an internal standard with known concentration (5α(H)-cholestane). For further experimental details see Blumenberg *et al.* (2006).

For the analyses of peracetylated BHPs an LC-MS system using positive atmospheric pressure chemical ionisation (APCI) was used (for further details see Blumenberg *et al.* (2007b). Please note that mass ions given represent nominal masses, ignoring the mass defect of isotopes, and not exact masses of the molecules and fragments. Concentrations of  $17\beta(H),21\beta(H)$ -bacteriohopane-32,33,34,35-tetrol (BHT) and  $17\beta(H),21\beta(H)$ -35-aminobacteriohopane-32,33,34-triol (35-aminobacteriohopanetriol) were gained from comparisons of acetylated BHP peaks in the sample with that of authentic standards (acetylated BHT and 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol) with known concentrations (from the total ion current) and were corrected for the addition of acetate groups.

#### 8.3. Results and Discussion

Recent work showed that the commonly held assumption of pentacyclic triterpenoids (hopanoids) being almost exclusively produced by aerobic bacteria is incorrect (Sinninghe Damsté et al., 2004, Fischer et

al.. 2005, Härtner et al., 2005,Blumenberg al., 2006). et Those anaerobes include sulphate reducing bacteria belonging to the widely distributed Desulfovibrio genus (Blumenberg et al., 2006), which prompted us to extend the search for production hopanoid additional to Desulfovibrio species. Our work demonstrated that three of four were absent of hopanoids in their lipids under the growth conditions applied (D. vulgaris D. Hildenbourough, D. africanus. halophilus; Table 8.1). The lack of hopanoids in D. vulgaris Hildenborough is in accordance with the absence of the squalene-hopene-cyclase in this fully of sequenced member the genus Desulfovibrio (Heidelberg et al., 2004; standard tblastn search for the shc-gene (GI: 2851526) according to Pearson et al., 2007). High amounts of BHPs, however, accompanied by diploptene (hop-22(29)ene) and diplopterol (hopan-22-ol; Table 8.1), were present in Desulfovibrio bastinii (strain DSMZ 16055<sup>T</sup>) grown under strictly anoxic conditions. By using liquid chromatography-mass spectrometry (LC-MS) identified  $17\beta(H), 21\beta(H)$ we

	Hop-22(29)- ene <sup>§</sup>	Diplopterol <sup>§</sup>	17β(H),21β(H)- Homohopanol <sup>†</sup>	17β(H),21β(H)- bishomohopenol <sup>†</sup>	17β(H),21β(H)- bishomohopenol <sup>†</sup>	35-Aminobacterio- hopanetetrol <sup>‡</sup>	35-Aminobacterio- hopanetriol <sup>‡</sup>	BHT <sup>‡</sup>
			GC-MS				LC-MS	
Desulfovibrio bastinii	55 (134)	86 (201)	131 (296)	85 (187)	630 (1382)	Trace	190 (349)	430 (788)
Desulfovibrio vulgaris Hildenborough	æ		·	÷		ţ		
Desulfovibrio africanus	r		ĩ	·	r	ĸ		e
Desulfovibriohalophilus	,	ĩ	ī	ŝ	ï	,	,	a
<sup>8</sup> Free GC-amenable <sup>1</sup> After cleavage of vic <sup>1</sup> Intact bacteriohopar Concentrations are of	compounds. sinal diols us lepolyols [± 3 iven in ug o	ing periodic a 20%]*; 1 drv cells (in	lcid <sup>.</sup> brackets in nm	nol a <sup>-1</sup> drv cells)				

bacteriohopane-32,33,34,35-tetrol (bacteriohopanetetrol; BHT) and 17β(H),21β(H)-

35-aminobacteriohopane-32,33,34-triol as major BHPs (Fig. 8.1), both also predominating in the previously published *Desulfovibrio* species isolated from a Black Sea microbial mat (Blumenberg *et al.*, 2006).



**Fig. 8.1.** A. LC-MS total ion chromatogram (TIC) of the acetylated extract of *Desulfovibrio bastinii* and ion traces indicative of bacteriohopane-polyols (B to D).

B. Ion trace of compound 1 in A  $(17\beta(H),21\beta(H)-35$ -aminobacterio-hopanetetrol; *m*/z 772).

C. Ion trace of compound 2 in A  $(17\beta(H),21\beta(H)-35$ -aminobacterio-hopanetriol; m/z 714).

D. Ion trace of compound 3 in A  $(17\beta(H), 21\beta(H))$ -bacteriohopane-32,33,34,35-tetrol; m/z 655).

Trace amounts of the pentafunctionalised  $17\beta(H), 21\beta(H)-35$ -aminobacteriohopane-31,32,33,34-tetrol were also found. However, the vast majority of BHPs in *D. bastinii* consists of tetrafunctionalised compounds (about ~30% 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol and ~70% BHT of the sum of BHPs identified). The predominance of tetrafunctionalised BHPs in *D. bastinii* was also confirmed by performing a cleavage of vicinal diols, releasing mainly  $17\beta(H), 21\beta(H)-bishomohopanol$  (see Table 8.1). However, relatively high amounts of  $17\beta(H), 21\beta(H)$ -homohopanol were also found which can not be explained by cleaving the relatively low concentrations of 35-aminobacteriohopanetetrol found by LC-MS (35-aminobacteriohopanetetrol bears OH-groups at positions  $C_{31}$  and  $C_{32}$ , resulting in the release of homohopanol after cleavage of vicinal diols). Consequently, additional BHPs with hydroxy groups at  $C_{31}$  and  $C_{32}$  must be present in *D. bastinii* which were not recognised by the LC-MS method used. In addition, high amounts of a monounsaturated  $17\beta(H),21\beta(H)$ *bis*homohopanol were also observed after cleavage of the hopanoid side-chain. The introduction of a double bond may represent an initial step of a degradation sequence leading to highly unsaturated and/or aromatic pentacyclic ring containing compounds often found in sediments (Ourisson & Albrecht, 1992). However, several bacterial isolates as well as natural samples were also demonstrated to contain considerable amounts of ring-unsaturated BHPs (Cvejic *et al.*, 2000a, 2000b, Fischer *et al.*, 2005, Talbot *et al.*, 2007, Wakeham *et al.*, 2007). We therefore rather believe the *bis*homohopenol to originate from a yet unknown unsaturated BHP although we cannot exclude an artificial formation induced by the cleavage of vicinal diols.

The hopanoid containing *D. bastinii* was first described by Magot *et al.* (2004) who isolated this slightly halophilic bacterium from production-water samples of the Emeraude Oilfield (Congo). The authors concluded this mesophilic SRB to be indigenous to the oil reservoir, originating from a deep subsurface environment. Mesophilic and thermophilic sulphate-reducing bacteria are common inhabitants of oil fields and formation waters (Tardy-Jacquenot *et al.*, 1996) and may penetrate into oil reservoirs together with the injection water, thus contaminating the producing well (e.g., Magot *et al.*, 2000). Interestingly, the most frequently isolated mesophilic SRB from oil field formation waters belong to the genus *Desulfovibrio* (Magot *et al.*, 2000, Miranda-Tello *et al.*, 2003). Therefore, *D. bastinii* as well as yet unknown SRB may thus be contributors of hopanoids to the formation waters of oil reservoirs. Although the relevance of these processes still needs further investigation, the use of hopanoid distributions for oil-source rock correlation or other organic-geochemical purposes from formation waters which are strongly affected by SRB needs caution.

In contrast to earlier conclusions based on negative findings in *Desulfovibrio desulfuricans* (NCIB 8310) (Rohmer *et al.*, 1984), which was obviously erroneously classified and is now named *Desulfomicrobium norvegicum* (Genthner *et al.*, 1997), our observations of hopanoids in *D. bastinii* and other *Desulfovibrio* species (Blumenberg *et al.*, 2006) clearly show the general capability of hopanoid-production by members of this genus (Fig. 8.2). Future studies have to show if additional, phylogenetically closely related *Desulfovibrio* (e.g., *D. zosterae*, *D. salexigens*, *D.* 

*hydrothermalis*; Fig. 8.2) are also sources of hopanoids and may thus potentially contribute to the hopanoid pool in their natural anoxic habitats.



**Fig. 8.2.** Rooted phylogenetic tree showing the affiliation of *Desulfovibrio* species analysed here based on 16S rRNA Gene sequences. The tree was calculated using the Neighbour-Joining algorithm. Tree topology was evaluated by Maximum Likelihood analyses. Accession numbers are indicated. Underlined species were analysed and free of hopanoids whereas species in bold contain hopanoids. 1 = Blumenberg *et al.* (2006), 2 = this study, 3 = Rohmer *et al.* (1984).

Nevertheless, the role of hopanoids in *Desulfovibrio* as well as other bacteria is still enigmatic. This holds especially true since the recently demonstrated relatively low distribution of hopanoids in bacteria (Pearson *et al.*, 2007) clearly argues against the yet proposed essential role in bacteria. Feasible, however, is the protection of sensitive enzymes, such as the nitrogenase enzyme complex, against oxygen exposure (Rohmer, (1999) and refs. cited therein) or also other sensitive enzymes (e.g., the anammoxosomes of anaerobically ammonia oxidising Plantomycetes). For instance, although the identification of such a function needs further investigation there appears to be a wide, even though not complete, overlap of bacteria containing *nif* genes that encode the nitrogenase enzyme complex and the squalene-hopene cyclase, necessary for the production of hopanoids (Berry *et al.*, 1993, Auman *et al.*, 2001; Pearson *et al.*, 2007). Interestingly, also members of the genus *Desulfovibrio* contain the *nif* gene (Heidelberg *et al.*, 2004, Pearson *et al.*, 2007) necessary for the fixation of N<sub>2</sub> and, in fact, nitrogen fixation is common in SRB (Postgate *et al.*, 1988). However, sulphate-reducing bacteria commonly thrive in anoxic environments so that

their enzymes do not have to be protected from oxygen. On the other hand many members of the *Desulfovibrio* are known to cope with low amounts of oxygen while some are able to grow in the presence of nearly atmospheric oxygen levels (Cypionka, 2000, Lobo *et al.*, 2007). Among sulphate reducing bacteria various strategies against oxygen exposure have been developed, including aggregation or aerotaxis, and enzymatic systems dedicated to the reduction and the elimination of oxygen and its reactive species (Dolla *et al.*, 2006). Whether or not hopanoids may be one strategy in oxygen protection in facultative anaerobic bacteria is not known yet. Further respective studies have to be conducted but a possible explanation for the capability of some *Desulfovibrio* to survive in sub-oxygenated settings is that they contain hopanoids while other *Desulfovibrios* and SRB of other groups do not (*Desulfobacterium autotrophicum*, one *Desulfobacterium* and two *Desulfobacter* strains; own unpublished data).

## Conclusion

In this thesis, two volcanic  $CO_2$  vents were used as natural laboratories to assess the consequences of  $CO_2$  leakage on a soil ecosystem. Significant,  $CO_2$ -induced changes in the soil community and microbial carbon cycle, were detected.

As study sites,  $CO_2$  vents in the Caldera di Latera (Italy) and in the Laacher See Caldera (Germany), both located on pasture land, were chosen. Both  $CO_2$  vents consisted of a 5 to 6 m wide area of maximal  $CO_2$  concentration in the soil gas (>90% and >80%, respectively). In comparison the  $CO_2$  vent in the Caldera di Latera showed higher  $CO_2$  fluxes of 2000-3000 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup> than the one in the Laacher See Caldera with 400-580 g m<sup>-2</sup> d<sup>-1</sup>. Outside these vent areas the  $CO_2$  concentrations in the soil gas rapidly returned to background values within a diameter of 2.5 meters.

The high  $CO_2$  conditions led to a set of abiotic changes like anoxia, higher electrical conductivity, higher K<sup>+</sup>,  $PO_4^{3-}SO_4^{2-}$  and  $NH_4^+$  concentrations, lower  $NO_3^-$ ,  $NO_2^-$ , Fe and Mn concentrations and a decrease of soil pH. These  $CO_2$ -induced changes, especially the soil anoxia and the low pH values, inhibited eukaryotic growth. As a consequence both sampling sites were characterised by a vegetation-free vent area. The similarities detected at both  $CO_2$  vents suggest that the observed changes present general adaptations of highly  $CO_2$  influenced environments.

Besides higher plants, also fungi were suppressed by high  $CO_2$  conditions, as shown by a decrease of diagnostic fatty acids. Also aerobic microorganisms such as Crenarchaeota were diminished. Furthermore the conditions at both  $CO_2$  vents led to enhanced production of more robust lipids like MAGEs, DAGEs and GDGTs by resident microorganisms. Interestingly, production of significant amounts of bacterial MAGEs and DAGEs were also detected at the reference site (>10 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC). This finding presents the first report of bacterial MAGEs and DAGEs in a mesophilic terrestrial environment. SRB are possible source organisms of the bacterial MAGEs and DAGEs but further research is needed to identify the source organisms. Moreover, we were able to gain information on the still unknown source organisms of the bacterial GDGTs. As higher concentrations of bacterial GDGTs were detected at both permanently anaerobic  $CO_2$  vents compared to the respective reference sites (7.5-times higher at the  $CO_2$  vent/Latera and 1.7-times higher at the  $CO_2$ vent/Laacher See), our studies can support the hypothesis of Weijers *et al.* (2007) that the source organisms are anaerobic. Furthermore we showed by stable carbon isotope analyses that the respective source organisms are heterotrophic.

The CO<sub>2</sub> introduced large amounts of carbon into the studied soils. Moreover, this volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> is enriched in <sup>13</sup>C compared to other carbon sources in these terrestrial environments. At both study sites soil TOC showed significant <sup>13</sup>C enrichment, suggesting significant biological uptake of volcanic CO<sub>2</sub>. Hence, due to the natural isotopic label, the uptake of CO<sub>2</sub> by microorganisms could be traced. We applied a complimentary set of lipid biomarker studies and stable carbon isotope analyses to determine the physiology of dominant microbial groups at the CO<sub>2</sub> vents. By this we were able to show that autotrophic carbon fixation was strongly enhanced at both CO<sub>2</sub> vents. Moreover, microbial key players of the autotrophic carbon fixation and the microbial recycling of CO<sub>2</sub> derived carbon were determined.

The carbon cycle and the microbial key players at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the Caldera di Latera were assessed in closer detail. Hereby, <sup>13</sup>C enriched GDGT derived biphytanes, biomarkers of methanogenic Archaea, were detected here. Additionally, the concentrations of the corresponding GDGTs increased by a factor of 90 compared to the reference soil. This illustrated, supported by microbiological data, that autotrophic methanogenic Archaea profit from the conditions at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. The utilisation of CO<sub>2</sub> by methanogenic Archaea at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent enhanced the production of CH<sub>4</sub>. Since CH<sub>4</sub> has a 25-time higher global warming potential then CO<sub>2</sub>, this process needs special attention considering the purpose (the reduction of GHG emissions) of CCS. Further research should also assess the possibility of additional CH<sub>4</sub> production along the migration pathway of a potential CO<sub>2</sub> leakage. As storage sites for CCS will most likely be located 800 m below the Earth surface, the findings of significant archaeal activity in the deep biosphere by Biddle *et al.* (2006) and Lipp *et al.* (2008) need to be considered in future research.

At both  $CO_2$  vents the  $CH_4$  production was enhanced. At the  $CO_2$  vent in the Caldera di Latera also enhanced  $CH_4$  consumption was detected. A high capability of aerobic methanotrophy was detected, *in vitro*, at the anoxic  $CO_2$  vent in the Caldera di Latera. The high rates of aerobic methanotrophy can derive either from aerobic microorganisms outliving anaerobic conditions or from facultative aerobic microorganisms, capable of using multiple electron acceptors for  $CH_4$  oxidation. Potential microbial groups for the utilization of multiple electron acceptors for  $CH_4$ 

oxidation were investigated by using biomarker analyses,  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of biomarkers and microbiological methods.

After the consumption of  $O_2$ , organic carbon is subsequently oxidised with nitrate, Mn(IV), Fe(III) and sulphate, following the maximum energy yields of these oxidation reactions. Although this succession was not shown for AOM yet, nitrate, Mn(IV), Fe(III) and sulphate were considered as electron acceptors for AOM.

At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the Caldera di Latera, nitrate coupled AOM (0.18 nmol CO<sub>2</sub> d<sup>-1</sup>) was detected *in vitro*. Interestingly, lipid biomarkers, previously found in aerobic methanotrophic Bacteria but also in anaerobic, denitrifying methanotrophic Bacteria were found in high quantities at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent (e.g., CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 up to 157.6 µg g<sup>-1</sup> TOC) compared to the reference site (e.g., CA 18:1 $\Delta$ 10 was absent). But as their concentration increased in the lower part of the soil profile, where O<sub>2</sub> supply is unlikely and maximum rates of nitrate coupled AOM were detected, they were possibly related to the AOM coupled to denitrification. Moreover, as the microorganisms responsible for AOM coupled to denitrification utilise the liberated oxygen from the nitrate reduction for CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation, they might also be capable to proceed with their metabolism under aerobic conditions. Nevertheless, nitrate concentrations were very low in the depth of maximum nitrate coupled AOM rates, hinting to a lower relevance of this process *in situ*.

At the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the Caldera di Latera low concentrations of Mn and Fe were detected compared to the reference soil, especially in the lower soil horizons (e.g., Fe: 33.29 vs. 65.11 g kg<sub>dw</sub><sup>-1</sup>, respectively). Since the original material was the same at the references site and the CO<sub>2</sub> vent, the decrease in Mn and Fe concentrations indicate mobilisation (either biotic or abiotic) and subsequent transport of these metals. Interestingly, low pH values as detected at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent are a precondition for the bioavailability of Mn and Fe. Hence, also the possibility for AOM coupled to reduction of Mn and Fe was assessed. The responsible organisms in the newly discovered AOM coupled to reduction of Mn and Fe are yet unknown. But among the currently debated candidates we only detected indications for the presence of Verrucomicrobia at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the Caldera di Latera (CA *i*-14:0, *ai*-15:0 and 3-OH-16:0). Interestingly, these lipids were significantly enriched in <sup>12</sup>C (-30.6‰ for CA *ai*-15:0 and -34.4‰ for CA *i*-14:0) relative to the soil TOC (-20.7‰) in the lower soil horizon. These  $\delta^{13}$ C values indicate uptake of CH<sub>4</sub> by the source organisms.

Moreover, Verrucomicrobia are the only methanotrophic Bacteria known to survive in a low pH (pH <4) environment like the one at the studied  $CO_2$  vent (pH 3.2-4.1).

As shown by lipid biomarkers and sulphate reduction rates, SRB were stimulated at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent in the Caldera di Latera. But both partners in the sulphate coupled AOM, SRB and methanotrophic Archaea, are very sensitive to oxygen. Correspondingly, lipid biomarkers of ANME Archaea were either absent (crocetan, pentamethylicosane and hydroxyarchaeol) or their  $\delta^{13}$ C-values (GDGT derived biphytanes) indicated methanogenic Archaea as source. Moreover, the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of lipid biomarkers for SRB were enriched in <sup>13</sup>C, indicating activity of autotrophic SRB. As confirmed by data of M. Krüger (BGR), SRB are actually, together with methanogenic Archaea, the dominating autotrophic group in the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. But no indications for the involvement of SRB in AOM, in the studied CO<sub>2</sub> vents, were found.

Further research is necessary to assess the possibility of methanotrophic microorganisms utilising multiple electron acceptors and the relevance *in situ* of different methanotrophic microorganisms. Moreover, the capability of *'Candidatus* Methylomirabilis oxyfera' to oxidise  $CH_4$  with  $O_2$  should be tested. The relevance of Verrucomicrobia or closely related species in these anaerobic soils should also be checked. Lipid biomarker inventories of incubation experiments with microorganisms performing Mn and Fe coupled AOM should be assessed. The methanotrophic community at the  $CO_2$  vent in the Laacher See Caldera will be studied in closer detail to identify the responsible microorganisms in this environment, in order to reveal the causes of differences between the two environments and the reason for lower  $CH_4$  consumption.

The absence of sulphate coupled AOM was unexpected. To confirm this finding an additional class of biomarkers was assessed. In the Black Sea, microbial consortia conducting sulphate coupled AOM form thick microbial mats. Studies by Thiel *et al.* (2003) showed that these mats contained significant amounts of hopanoids and the  $\delta^{13}$ C-values of these hopanoid suggested that they derived from SRB involved in AOM. This study motivated us to assess hopanoids production of SRB to clarify, if hopanoids could be used as biomarkers of SRB involved in AOM.

SRB isolated from an AOM performing microbial consortia, oil reservoirs, an anoxic benthic microbial mat and fresh water were examined for their hopanoid content.

In these surveys production of diploptene, diplopterol and tetrafunctionalised BHPs (BHT and aminotriol) by SRB strains isolated from an AOM performing microbial

consortia and an oil reservoir were shown. However, the BHT cyclitol ether, which was found in the microbial mat performing AOM, was absent in the studied *Desulfovibrio* strains. Hence, the isolated *Desulfovibrio* strains are only minor constituents of the AOM microbial community and are not the relevant SRB in AOM. Therefore, additional, still-unknown anaerobic hopanoid-producing Bacteria are likely present in the Black Sea samples.

Nevertheless, our results show that some heterotrophic *Desulfovibrio* produce significant amounts of BHT and aminotriol. Interestingly, tetrafunctionalised BHPs prevail within the hopanoid fraction of sediments where sulphate reduction plays a key role but which are not primarily influenced by AOM.

BHT and aminotriol were contained in higher concentrations at the CO<sub>2</sub> vent. But these hopanoids are not highly diagnostic for SRB and could also derive, at least in parts, from type II methanophic Bacteria.

However, our results show that at least some SRB are able to produce hopanoids. Hence, SRB have to be considered as possible source for these compounds in fossil sediments and some earlier interpretation of hopanoid in fossil sediments might thus need to be reconsidered. In any case, the presence of hopanoids in sediments can no longer be used as an indicator for oxygen-respiring microorganisms.

Future studies have to show if additional, phylogenetically closely related *Desulfovibrio* (e.g., *D. zosterae*, *D. salexigens*, *and D. hydrothermalis*) are also sources of hopanoids and may thus potentially contribute to the hopanoid pool in their natural anoxic habitats.

The natural isotope label, as well as the limited spatial extent, made the volcanic  $CO_2$  vents excellent natural laboratories to assess the consequences of a potential  $CO_2$  leakage from a  $CO_2$  storage site. The microbial carbon cycle and the responsible microorganisms were analysed with the help of lipid biomarker studies and stable carbon isotope analyses. Our findings strongly suggest that the  $CH_4$  cycle in terrestrial systems is much more complex than previously assumed. Consequently, more research is needed to investigate the importance and distribution of Verrucomicrobia and other methanotrophic groups in these soils.

This study contributes to a deeper understanding of microbial community composition in anaerobic  $CO_2$  dominated environments. The gained information is valuable to assess the consequences of  $CO_2$ -leakage from a carbon storage site on a soil environment. The ecosystem appears to have adapted to the different conditions

through species substitution or adaptation, showing a shift towards anaerobic and acidotolerant to acidophilic species under elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations.  $CO_2$  vents located in other environments and climate zones should be assessed next to evaluate the findings of this study.

## References

- Aeschbach-Hertig, W., Kipfer, R., Hofer, M., Imboden, D.M., Wieler, R. and Signer, P. (1996) Quantification of gas fluxes from the subcontinental mantle: The example of Laacher See, a maar lake in Germany. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 60(1), 31-41.
- Amann, R.I., Ludwig, W. and Schleifer, K.H. (1995) Phylogenetic identification and *in-situ* detection of individual microbial-cells without cultivation. *Microbiol. Reviews* 59(1), 143-169.
- Amann, R. and Kühl, M. (1998) *In situ* methods for assessment of microorganisms and their activities. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol.* **1**, 352-358.
- Amaral, J.A., Archambault, C., Richards, S.R. and Knowles, R. (1995) Denitrification associated with groups I and II methanotrophs in a gradient enrichment system. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **18**, 289-298.
- Annunziatellis, A., Beaubien, S.E., Bigi, S., Ciotoli, G., Coltella, M. and Lombardi, S. (2008) Gas migration along fault systems and through the vadose zone in the Latera caldera (central Italy): Implications for CO<sub>2</sub> geological storage. *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* 2(3), 353-372.
- Arthur, M.A. (2000) Volcanic contributions to the carbon and sulfur geochemical cycles and global change. In: Houghton, B.F., McNutt, S.R., Rymer, H. and Stix, J. (Eds.) Encyclopedia of Volcanoes, pp. 1045-1056. Academic Press, San Diego.
- Auman, A.J., Speake, C.C. and Lidstrom, M.E. (2001) nifH sequences and nitrogen fixation in type I and type II methanotrophs. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 67, 4009-4016.
- Barberi, F., Innocenti, F., Landi, P., Rossi, U., Saitta, M., Santacroce, R. and Villa,I.M. (1984) The evolution of latera caldera (central Italy) in the light of subsurface data. *Bull. Volcanol.* 47, 125-141.
- Barnes, R.O. and Goldberg, E.D. (1976) Methane production and consumption in anaerobic marine sediments. *Geology* **4**, 297-300.
- Barnes, A., Galbraith, L. and Wilkinson, S.B. (1989) The presence of 11methyloctadec-11-enoic acid in the extractable lipids of *Pseudomonas vesicularis*. *FEMS Microbiol*. *Lett.* **59**, 101-106.
- Beal, E.J., House, C.H. and Orphan, V.J. (2009) Manganese- and iron-dependent marine methane oxidation. *Science* **325**(5937), 184-187.

- Beaubien, S.E., Ciotoli, G., Coombs, P., Dictor, M.C., Krüger, M., Lombardi, S., Pearce, J.M. and West, J.M. (2008) The impact of a naturally occurring CO<sub>2</sub> gas vent on the shallow ecosystem and soil chemistry of a Mediterranean pasture (Latera, Italy). *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* **2**, 373-387.
- Bednarczyk, A., Carillo Hernandez, T., Schaeffer, P., Adam, P., Talbot, H.M., Farrimond, P., Riboulleau, A., Largeau, C., Derenne, S., Rohmer M. and Albrecht, P. (2005) 32,35-Anhydrobacteriohopanetetrol: an unusual bacteriohopanepolyol widespread in recent and past environments. *Org. Geochem.* 36, 673-677.
- Beilby, J.P. and Kidby, D.K. (1980) Biochemistry of ungerminated and germinated spores of the vesicular-arbuscular mycorrhizal fungus, *Glomus caledonius*: changes in neutral and polar lipids. *J. Lipid Res.* **21**, 739-750.
- Belyaev, S.S., Wolkin, R., Kenealy, W.R., Deniro, M.J., Epstein, S. and Zeikus, J.G. (1983) Methanogenic Bacteria from the Bondyuzhskoe oil-field - general characterization and analysis of stable-carbon isotopic fractionation. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **45**(2), 691-697.
- Berry, A., Harriott, O., Moreau, R., Osman, S., Benson, D. and Jones, A. (1993)
  Hopanoid lipids compose the *Frankia* vesicle envelope, presumptive barrier of oxygen diffusion to nitrogenase. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **90**, 6091-6094.
- Bickle, M.J. (1994) The role of metamorphic decarbonation reactions in returning strontium to the silicate sediment mass. *Nature* **367**(6465), 699-704.
- Biddle, J.F., Lipp, J.S., Lever, M.A., Lloyd, K.G., Sorensen, K.B., Anderson, R., Fredricks, H.F., Elvert, M., Kelly, T.J., Schrag, D.P., Sogin, M.L., Brenchley, J.E., Teske, A., House, C.H. and Hinrichs, K.U. (2006) Heterotrophic Archaea dominate sedimentary subsurface ecosystems off Peru. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 103(10), 3846-3851.
- Bintrim, S.B., Donohue, T.J., Handelsman, J., Roberts, G.P. and Goodman, R.M. (1997) Molecular phylogeny of Archaea from soil. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **94**, 277-282.
- Bisseret, P., Zundel, M. and Rohmer, M. (1985) Prokaryotic triterpenoids. 2. 2β-Methylhopanoids from *Methylobacterium organophilum* and *Nostoc muscorum*, a new series of prokaryotic triterpenoids. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **150**, 29-34.

- Blair, N.E., Leu, A., Munoz, E., Olsen, J., Kwong, E. and Marais, D.J. (1985) Carbon isotopic fractionation in heterotrophic microbial metabolism. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **50**, 996-1001.
- Blamey, M. and Grey-Wilson, C. (2003) Wild flowers of britain and northern Europe. Cassell Publ., London.
- Bligh, E.G., and Dyer, W.J. (1959) A rapid method of total lipid extraction and purification. *Can. J. Biochem. Physiol.* **37**, 911–917.
- Blumenberg, M., Seifert, R., Reitner, J., Pape, T. and Michaelis, W. (2004) Membrane lipid patterns typify distinct anaerobic methanotrophic consortia. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **101**, 11111-11116.
- Blumenberg, M., Krüger, M., Nauhaus, K., Talbot, H.M., Oppermann, B.I., Seifert, R., Pape, T. and Michaelis, W. (2006) Biosynthesis of hopanoids by sulfatereducing bacteria (genus *Desulfovibrio*). *Environ. Microbiol.* **8**, 1220-1227.
- Blumenberg, M., Seifert, R., Petersen, S. and Michaelis, W. (2007a) Biosignatures present in a hydrothermal massive sulfide from the Mid-Atlantic Ridge. *Geobiology* **5**(4), 435-450.
- Blumenberg, M., Seifert, R. and Michaelis, W. (2007b) Aerobic methanotrophy in the oxic-anoxic transition zone of the Black Sea water column. *Org. Geochem.* **38**, 84-91.
- Blumenberg, M., Mollenhauer, G., Zabel, M., Reimer, A. and Thiel, V. (2010)
   Decoupling of bio- and geohopanoids in sediments of the Benguela Upwelling
   System (BUS). *Org. Geochem.* 41(10), 1119-1129.
- Boetius, A., Ravenschlag, K., Schubert, C.J., Rickert, D., Widdel, F., Gieseke, A., Amann, R., Jørgensen, B.B., Witte, U. and Pfannkuche, O. (2000) A marine microbial consortium apparently mediating anaerobic oxidation of methane. *Nature* **407**, 623-626.
- Bogaard, P. and Schmincke, H.-U. (1985) Laacher See Tephra: A widespread isochronous late Quatemary tephra layer in central and northern Europe. *GSA Bull.* **96**, 1554-1571.
- Bolin, B. (1979) Role of the atmosphere in biogeochemical cycles. *Q. J. R. Meteorolog. Soc.* **105**(443), 25-42.
- Bolin, B., Bjorkstrom, A. and Holmen, K. (1983) The simultaneous use of tracers for ocean circulation studies. *Tellus Ser. B.* **35**(3), 206-236.

- Bowman, J.P., Skerratt, J.H., Nichols, P.D. and Sly, L.I. (1991) Phospholipid carboxylic acid and lipopolysaccharide carboxylic acid signature lipids in methane-utilizing bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **85**, 15-22.
- Bowman, J.P., Sly, L.I., Nichols, P.D. and Hayward, A.C. (1993) Revised taxonomy of the methanotrophs - description of *Methylobacter* gen.-Nov, emendation of *Methylococcus*, validation of *Methylosinus* and *Methylocystis* species, and a proposal that the family *Methylococcaceae* includes only the group-I methanotrophs. *Int. J. Syst. Bacteriol.* **43**(4), 735-753.
- Brocks, J.J., Logan, G.A., Buick, R. and Summons, R.E. (1999) Archean molecular fossils and the early rise of eukaryotes. *Science* **285**, 1033-1036.
- Brocks, J.J., Buick, R., Summons, R.E. and Logan, G.A. (2003) A reconstruction of Archean biological diversity based on molecular fossils from the 2.78–2.45 billion-year-old Mount Bruce Supergroup, Hamersley Basin, Western Australia. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 67, 4321–4335.
- Brown, A.S., Cho, K.Y., Cheung, H.T.A., Hemmens, V. and Vine, J. (1985) Determination of carboxylic acids of the bacteria *Streptomyces* R61 and *Actinomadura* R39 by capillary gas chromatography-mass spectrometry. *J. Chromatogr.* **341**, 139-145.
- Brüchert, V., Jørgensen, B.B., Neumann, K., Riechmann, D., Schlösser, M. and Schulz, H. (2003) Regulation of bacterial sulfate reduction and hydrogen sulfide fluxes in the central Namibian coastal upwelling zone. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 67, 4505–4518.
- Buffett, B. and Archer, D. (2004) Global inventory of methane clathrate: sensitivity to changes in the deep ocean. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.* **227**(3-4), 185-199.
- Bull, I.D., van Bergen, P.F., Nott, C.J., Poulton, P.R. and Evershed, R.P. (2000) Organic geochemical studies of soils from the Rothamsted classical experiments – V. The fate of lipids in different long-term experiments. *Org. Geochem.* **31**, 389-408.
- Buser, H.R., Arn, H., Guerin, P. and Rauscher, S. (1983) Determination of double bond position in mono-unsaturated acetates by mass spectrometry of dimethyl disulfides adducts. *Anal. Chem.* **55**, 818-822.
- Caillon, E., Lubochinsky, B. and Rigomier, D. (1983) Occurrence of dialkyl ether phospholipids in *Stigmatella aurantiaca* Dw4. *J. Bacteriol.* **153**, 1348-1351.

- Carlson, C.A., Ducklow, H.W., Hansell, D.A. and Smith, W.O. (1998) Organic carbon partitioning during spring phytoplankton blooms in the Ross Sea polynya and the Sargasso Sea. *Limnol. Oceanogr.* **43**, 375-386.
- Cayet, C. and Lichtfouse, E. (2001)  $\delta^{13}$ C of plant-derived n-alkanes in soil particlesize fractions. *Org. Geochem.* **32**, 253-258.
- Chappe, B., Michaelis, W., Albrecht, P. and Ourisson, G. (1979) Fossil evidence for a novel series of archaebacterial lipids. *Naturwissenschaften* **66**(10), 522-523.
- Chappe, B., Michaelis, W. and Albrecht, P. (1980) Molecular fossils of Archaebacteria as selective degradation products of kerogen. In: Douglas, A.G. and Maxwell, J.R. (Eds.) Advances in organic geochemistry 1979. Pergamon Press, Oxford.
- Chappe, B., Albrecht, P. and Michaelis, W. (1982) Polar Lipids of Archaebacteria in Sediments and Petroleums. *Science* **217**, 65-66.
- Cicerone, R.J. and Oremland, R.S. (1988) Biogeochemical aspects of atmospheric methane. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* **2**, 299-327.
- Chiodini, G., Baldini, A., Barberi, F., Carapezza, M.L., Cardellini, C., Frondini, F., Granieri, D. and Ranaldi, M. (2007) Carbon dioxide degassing at Latera caldera (Italy): Evidence of geothermal reservoir and evaluation of its potential energy. *J. Geophys. Res. Solid Earth* **112**(B12204), 1-17.
- Ciotoli, G., Guerra, M., Lombardi, S. and Vittori, E. (1998) Soil gas survey for tracing seismogenic faults: A case study in the Fucino basin, central Italy. *J. Geophys. Res. Solid Earth* **103**, 23781-23794.
- Ciotoli, G., Etiope, G., Guerra, M. and Lombardi, S. (1999) The detection of concealed faults in the Ofanto Basin using the correlation between soil-gas fracture surveys. *Tectonophysics* **301**, 321-332.
- Clark, I. and Fritz, P. (1997) Environmental isotopes in hydrogeology. Lewis Publishers, New York.
- Conrad, R. (1996) Soil microorganisms as controllers of atmospheric trace gases (H<sub>2</sub>, CO, CH<sub>4</sub>, OCS, N<sub>2</sub>O, and NO). *Microbiol. Rev.* **60**(4), 609-640.
- Coolen, M.J.L., Cypionka, H., Sass, A.M., Sass, H. and Overmann, J. (2002) Ongoing modification of mediterranean pleistocene sapropels mediated by prokaryotes. *Science* **296**, 2407-2410.
- Cord-Ruwisch, R. (1985) A quick method for the determination of dissolved and precipitated sulfides in cultures of sulfate-reducing Bacteria. *J. Microbiol. Methods* **4**, 33-36.
- CO2CRC (2009) Imagelibrary. http://www.co2crc.com.au/imagelibrary/.
- Craig, H., (1953) The geochemistry of the stable carbon isotopes. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **3**(2-3), 53-92.
- Craig, H., (1954) Carbon 13 in plants and the relationships between carbon 13 and carbon 14 variations in nature. *J. Geol.* **62**(2), 115-149.
- Craig, H., Chou, C.C., Welhan, J.A., Stevens, C.M. and Engelkemeir, A. (1988) The isotopic composition of methane in polar ice cores. *Science* **242**(4885), 1535-1539.
- Cvejic, J.H., Bodrossy, L., Kóvacs, K.L. and Rohmer, M. (2000a) Bacterial triterpenoids of the hopane series from the methanotrophic Bacteria *Methylocaldum* spp.: phylogenetic implications and first evidence for an unsaturated aminobacteriohopanepolyol. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* **182**, 361-365.
- Cvejic, J.H., Putra, S.R., El-Beltagy, A., Hattori, R., Hattori, T. and Rohmer M. (2000b) Bacterial triterpenoids of the hopane series as biomarkers for the chemotaxonomy of *Burkholderia*, *Pseudomonas* and *Ralstonia* spp. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* **183**, 295-299.
- Cypionka, H. (2000) Oxygen respiration by *Desulfovibrio* species. *Annu. Rev. Microbiology* **54**, 827-848.
- De Rosa, M., Esposito, E., Gambacorta, A., Nicolaus, B. and Bu'Lock, J.D. (1980) Effects of temperature on ether lipid composition of *Caldariella acidophila*. *Phytochemistry* **19**, 827-831.
- De Rosa, M. and Gambacorta, A. (1988) The lipids of Archaebacteria. *Prog. Lipid Res.* **27**, 153-175.
- De Vooys, C.G.N. (1979) Primary production in aquatic environments. In: Bolin, B., Degens, E., Kempe, S., Ketner P. (Eds.) *The Global Carbon Cycle SCOPE Rep.* 13, pp. 259–292. Wiley, Chichester.
- Dedysh, S.N., Khmelenina, V.N., Suzina, N., Trotsenko, Y.A., Semrau, J.D., Liesack,
  W. and Tiedje, J.M. (2002) *Methylocapsa acidiphila* gen. nov., sp. Nov., a novel methane-oxidizing and dinitrogen-fixing acidophilic bacterium from Sphagnum bog. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* 52, 251-261.

- Deines, P. (1980) The carbon isotopic composition of diamonds Relationship to diamond shape, color, occurrence and vapor composition. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **44**(7), 943-961.
- Deines, P. and Gold, D.P. (1973) Isotopic composition of carbonatite and kimberlite carbonates and their bearing on isotopic composition of deep-seated carbon. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **37**(7), 1709-1733.
- Deines, P., Harris, J.W., Spear, P.M. and Gurney, J.J. (1989) Nitrogen and C-13 Content of Finsch and Premier Diamonds and Their Implications. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **53**(6), 1367-1378.
- DeLong, E.F., King, L.L., Massana, R., Cittone, H., Murray, A., Schleper, C. and Wakeham, S.G. (1998) Dibiphytanyl ether lipids in nonthermophilic Crenarchaeotes. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **64**, 1133-1138.
- DeNiro, M.J. and Epstein, S. (1977) Mechanism of carbon isotope fractionation associated with lipid synthesis. *Science* **197**, 261-263.
- Denman, K.L., Brasseur, G., Chidthaisong, A., Ciais, P., Cox, P.M., Dickinson, R.E., Hauglustaine, D., Heinze, C., Holland, E., Jacob, D., Lohmann, U., Ramachandran, S., da Silva Dias, P.L., Wofsy, S.C. and Zhang, X. (2007) Couplings between changes in the climate system and biogeochemistry. In: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., Chen, Z., Marquis, M., Averyt, K.B., Tignor, M., Miller, H.L. (Eds.), *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- Demanèche, S., Jocteur-Monrozier, L., Quiquampoix, H. and Simonet, P. (2001) Evaluation of biological and physical protection against nuclease degradation of clay-bound plasmid DNA. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **67**(1), 293-299.
- Deuser, W.G. and Hunt, J.M. (1969) Stable isotope ratios of dissolved inorganic carbon in Atlantic. *Deep Sea Res.* **16**(2), 221-225.
- Dickens, G.R., O'neil, J.R., Rea, D.K. and Owen, R.M. (1995) Dissociation of oceanic methane hydrate as a cause of the carbon-isotope excursion at the end of the Paleocene. *Paleoceanography* **10**(6), 965-971.
- Dickens, G.R., Castillo, M.M. and Walker, J.C.G. (1997) A blast of gas in the latest Paleocene: Simulating first-order effects of massive dissociation of oceanic methane hydrate. *Geology* **25**(3), 259-262.

- Directorate-General for Agriculture and Rural Development (2006) Rural Development in the European Union, statistical and economic information, Report 2006, pp. 411. European Commission.
- Dolla, A., Fournier, M., and Dermoun, Z. (2006) Oxygen defense in sulfate-reducing Bacteria. *J. Biotechnology* **126**, 87-100.
- Drissner, D., Blum, H., Tscherko, D. and Kandeler, E. (2007) Nine years of enriched CO<sub>2</sub> changes the function and structural diversity of soil microorganisms in a grassland. *Eur. J. Soil Sci.* **58**, 260-269.
- Duchi, V., Minissale, A., Paolieri, M., Prati, F. and Valori, A. (1992) Chemical relationship between discharging fluids in the Siena-Radicofani graben and the deep fluids produced by the geothermal fields of Mt Amiata, Torre Alfina and Latera (Central Italy). *Geothermics* **21**(3), 401-413.
- Dunbar, J., Barns, S.M., Ticknor, L.O. and Kuske, C.R. (2002) Empirical and theoretical bacterial diversity in four Arizona soils. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 68, 3035-3045.
- Dunfield, P.F., Yuryev, A., Senin, P., Smirnova, A.V., Stott, M.B., Hou, S.B., Ly, B., Saw, J.H., Zhou, Z.M., Ren, Y., Wang, J.M., Mountain, B.W., Crowe, M.A., Weatherby, T.M., Bodelier, P.L.E., Liesack, W., Feng, L., Wang, L., Alam, M. (2007) Methane oxidation by an extremely acidophilic bacterium of the phylum Verrucomicrobia. *Nature* 450(7171), 879-U18.
- Duguid, A. and Scherer, G.W. (2010) Degradation of oilwell cement due to exposure to carbonated brine. *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* **4**(3), 546-560.
- Ehrich, S., Behrens, D., Lebedeva, E., Ludwig, W. and Bock, E. (1995) A new obligately chemolithoautotrophic, nitrite-oxidizing bacterium, *Nitrospira moscoviensis* sp. Nov. and its phylogenetic relationship. *Arch. Microbiol.* **164**, 16-23.
- Eichorst, S.A., Breznak, J.A. and Schmidt, T.M. (2007) Isolation and characterization of soil Bacteria that define *Terriglobus* gen. nov., in the phylum Acidobacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **73**, 2708-2717.
- Eller, G., Deines, P., Grey, J., Richnow, H.-H. and Krüger, M. (2005) Methane cycling in lake sediments and its influence on chironomid larval δ<sup>13</sup>C. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **54**, 339-350.

- Elvert, M. (1999) Microbial biomarkers in anaerobic marine environments dominated by methane. PhD-Thesis, In: *Mathematisch-Naturwissenschaftliche Fakultät*, pp. 110. Christian-Albrechts-Universität, Kiel.
- Elvert, M., Suess, E., Greinert, J. and Whiticar, M.J. (2000) Archaea mediating anaerobic methane oxidation in deep-sea sediments at cold seeps of the eastern Aleutian subduction zone. *Org. Geochem.* **31**, 1175–1187.
- Engelen, B., Ziegelmüller, K., Wolf, L., Köpke, B., Gittel, A., Cypionka, H., Treude, T., Nakagawa, S., Inagaki, F., Lever, M.A. and Steinsbu, B.O., (2008) Fluids from the oceanic crust support microbial activities within the deep biosphere. *Geomicrobiol. J.* 25, 56-66.
- Escala, M., Rosell-Mele, A. and Masque, P. (2007) Rapid screening of glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraethers in continental Eurasia samples using HPLC/APCI-ion trap mass spectrometry. *Org. Geochem.* **38**, 161-164.
- Ettwig, K.F., Shima, S., van de Pas-Schoonen, K.T., Kahnt, J., Medema, M.H., op den Camp, H.J.M., Jetten, M.S.M. and Strous, M. (2008) Denitrifying Bacteria anaerobically oxidize methane in the absence of Archaea. *Environ. Microbiol.* **10**(11), 3164-3173.
- Ettwig, K.F., Butler, M.K., Le Paslier, D., Pelletier, E., Mangenot, S., Kuypers, M.M.M., Schreiber, F., Dutilh, B.E., Zedelius, J., de Beer, D., Gloerich, J., Wessels, H.J.C.T., van Alen, T., Luesken, F., Wu, M.L., van de Pas-Schoonen, K.T., Op den Camp, H.J.M., Janssen-Megens, E.M., Francoijs, K.-J., Stunnenberg, H., Weissenbach, J., Jetten, M.S.M. and Strous, M. (2010) Nitrite-driven anaerobic methane oxidation by oxygenic Bacteria. *Nature* 464(7288), 543-548.
- Falkowski, P., Scholes, R.J., Boyle, E., Canadell, J., Canfield, D., Elser, J., Gruber, N., Hibbard, K., Hogberg, P., Linder, S., Mackenzie, F.T., Moore, B., Pedersen, T., Rosenthal, Y., Seitzinger, S., Smetacek, V. and Steffen, W., (2000) The global carbon cycle: A test of our knowledge of earth as a system. *Science* 290(5490), 291-296.
- Farquhar, G.D., Fasham, M.J.R., Goulden, M.L., Heimann, M., Jaramillo, V.J., Kheshgi, H.S., Le Quéré, C., Scholes, R.J., Wallace, D.W.R. (2001) The Carbon Cycle and Atmospheric Carbon Dioxide. In: Houghton, J.T., Ding, Y., Griggs, D.J., Noguer, M., van der Linden, P.J., Dai, X., Maskell, K., Johnson , C.A. (Eds.) *Climate Change 2001: The Scientific Basis. Contribution of*

Working Group I to the Third Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, pp. 881. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.

- Farrimond, P., Head, I.M. and Innes, H.E. (2000) Environmental influence on the biohopanoid composition of recent sediments. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 64, 2985–2992.
- Figueroa, J.D., Fout, T., Plasynski, S., McIlvried, H., Srivastava, R.D., (2008) Advances in CO<sub>2</sub> capture technology-The U.S. Department of Energy's carbon sequestration program. *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* 2(1), 9-20.
- Fischer, W.W., Summons, R.E. and Pearson, A. (2005) Targeted genomic detection of biosynthetic pathways: anaerobic production of hopanoid biomarkers by a common sedimentary microbe. *Geobiology* **3**, 33-40.
- Fitter, R., Fitter, A. and Farrer, A. (1984) Grasses, sedges, rushes and ferns of Northern Europe. Collins Pocket Guide, Collins Publ., London.
- Flesch, G. and Rohmer, M. (1988) Prokaryotic hopanoids: the biosynthesis of the bacteriohopane skeleton – formation of isoprenoic units from two distinct acetate pools and a novel type of carbon/carbon linkage between a teriterpene and d-ribose. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **175**, 405–411.
- Forster, P., Ramaswamy, V., Artaxo, P., Berntsen, T., Betts, R., Fahey, D.W., Haywood, J., Lean, J., Lowe, D.C., Myhre, G., Nganga, J., Prinn, R., Raga, G., Schulz, M. and Van Dorland, R. (2007) Changes in atmospheric constituents and in radiative forcing. In: Solomon, S., Qin, D., Manning, M., Chen, Z., Marquis, M., Averyt, K.B., Tignor, M., Miller, H.L. (Eds.) *Climate Change 2007: The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.* Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- Fritsche, W. (1999) Mikrobiologie. Spektrum Akademischer Verlag, Heidelberg.
- Frondini, F., Caliro, S., Cardellini, C., Chiodini, G., Morgantini, N. and Parello, F. (2008) Carbon dioxide degassing from Tuscany and Northern Latium (Italy). *Global Planet. Change* **61**(1-2), 89-102.
- Galand, P.E., Fritze, H. and Yrjala, K. (2003) Microsite-dependent changes in methanogenic populations in a boreal oligotrophic fen. *Environ. Microbiol.* 5, 1133-1143.

- Garcia-Moyano, A., Gonzalez-Toril, E., Aguilera, A. and Amils, R. (2007) Prokaryotic community composition and ecology of floating macroscopic filaments from an extreme acidic environment, Rio Tinto (SW, Spain). *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **30**, 601-614.
- Genthner B.R.S., Friedman S.D. and Devereux, R. (1997) Reclassification of *Desulfovibrio desulfuricans* Norway 4 as *Desulfomicrobium norvegicum* comb. nov. and confirmation of *Desulfomicrobium escambiense* (corrig., formerly "escambium") as a new species in the genus *Desulfomicrobium. Int. J. Syst. Evol. Micr.* 47, 889-892.
- Gerlach, T.M. and Taylor, B.E. (1990) Carbon isotope constraints on degassing of carbon-dioxide from Kilauea Volcano. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **54**(7), 2051-2058.
- Gerling, P. and May, F. (2001) Stellungnahme vor der Enquete-Kommission.
- Gerson, T., Patel, J.J. and Nixon, L.N. (1974) Some unusual carboxylic acids of *Rhizobium*. *Lipids* **10**, 134-139.
- Ghaderi, S.M., Keith, D.W., Lavoie, R., Leonenko, Y., Evolution of hydrogen sulfide in sour saline aquifers during carbon dioxide sequestration. *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* In Press, Corrected Proof.
- Glaser, B. (2005) Compound-specific stable-isotope ( $\delta^{13}$ C) analysis in soil science. *J. Plant Nutr. Soil Sci.* **168**, 633-648.
- Goericke, R. and Fry, B. (1994) Variations of marine plankton  $\delta^{13}$ C with latitude, temperature and dissolved CO<sub>2</sub> in the world ocean. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* **8**(1), 85-90.
- Goñi, M.A. and Eglinton, T.I. (1996) Stable carbon isotopic analyses of lignin-derived CuO oxidation products by isotope ratio monitoring gas chromatography mass spectrometry (irm-GC-MS). *Org. Geochem.* **24**, 601-615.
- Gorham, E. (1991) Northern peatlands role in the carbon-cycle and probable responses to climatic warming. *Ecological Applications* **1**(2), 182-195.
- Guy, R.D., Fogel, M.L. and Berry, J.A. (1993) Photosynthetic fractionation of the stable isotopes of oxygen and carbon. *Plant Physiol.* **101**(1), 37-47.
- Habicht, K.S., Gade, M., Thamdrup, B., Berg, P., Canfield, D.E. (2002) Calibration of sulfate levels in the Archean ocean. *Science* **298**(5602), 2372-2374.
- Härtner, T., Straub, K.L. and Kannenberg, E. (2005) Occurrence of hopanoid lipids in anaerobic *Geobacter* species. *FEMS Microbiol. Lett.* **243**, 59-64.

- Hanson, R.S. and Hanson, T.E. (1996) Methanotrophic Bacteria. *Microbiol. Rev.* **60**, 439-471.
- Hayes, J.M. (1983) Practice and principles of isotopic measurements in organic geochemistry, Organic geochemistry of contemporaneous and ancient sediments, Great Lakes Section, pp. 5.1-5.31. SEPM, Bloomington, Ind.
- Hayes, J.M. (1993) Factors controlling <sup>13</sup>C contents of sedimentary organic compounds: Principles and evidence. *Mar. Geol.* **113**(1-2), 111-125.
- Hayes, J.M. (2001) Fractionation of carbon and hydrogen isotopes in biosynthetic processes. *Rev. Mineral. Geochem.* **43**(1), 225-277.
- Heidelberg, J.F., Seshadri, R., Haveman, S.A., Hemme, C.L., Paulsen, I.T., Kolonay, J.F., Eisen, J.A., Ward, N., Methe, B., Brinkac, L.M., Daugherty, S.C., Deboy, R.T., Dodson, R.J., Durkin, A.S., Madupu, R., Nelson, W.C., Sullivan, S.A., Fouts, D., Haft, D.H., Selengut, J., Peterson, J.D., Davidsen, T.M., Zafar, N., Zhou, L.W., Radune, D., Dimitrov, G., Hance, M., Tran, K., Khouri, H., Gill, J., Utterback, T.R., Feldblyum, T.V., Wall, J.D., Voordouw, G. and Fraser, C.M. (2004) The genome sequence of the anaerobic, sulfate-reducing bacterium *Desulfovibrio vulgaris* Hildenborough. *Nature Biotechnol.* 22, 554-559.
- Henckel, T., Friedrich, M. and Conrad, R. (1999) Molecular analyses of the methaneoxidizing microbial community in rice field soil by targeting the genes of the 16S rRNA, particulate methane monooxygenase and methanol dehydrogenase. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 65, 1980-1990.
- Hinrichs, K.-U., Summons, R.E., Orphan, V.J., Sylva, S.P. and Hayes, J.M. (2000) Molecular and isotopic analysis of anaerobic methane-oxidizing communities in marine sediments. *Org. Geochem.* **31**, 1685-1701.
- Hoefs, M.J.L., Schouten, S., De Leeuw, J.W., King, L.L., Wakeham, S.G. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (1997) Ether lipids of planktonic archaea in the marine water column. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **63**, 3090-3095.
- Hoehler, T.M., Alperin, M.J., Albert, D.B. and Martens, C.S. (1994) Field and laboratory studies of methane oxidation in an anoxic marine sediment: Evidence for a methanogen-sulfate reducer consortium. *Global Biogeochem. Cycles* 8(4), 451-463.
- Hoffman, P.F., Kaufman, A.J., Halverson, G.P. and Schrag, D.P. (1998) A Neoproterozoic snowball earth. *Science* **281**(5381), 1342-1346.

- Holmes, D.E., Nevin, K.P., O'Neil, R.A., Ward, J.E., Adams, L.A., Woodard, T.L.,
  Vrionis, H.A. and Lovley, D.R. (2005) Potential for quantifying expression of
  the *Geobacteraceae* citrate synthase gene to assess the activity of *Geobacteraceae* in the subsurface and on current-harvesting electrodes. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **71**, 6870–6877.
- Hopkins, H.T., Specht, A.W. and Hendricks, S.B. (1950) Growth and nutrient accumulation as controlled by oxygen supply to plant roots. *Plant Physiol.* **25**, 193-209.
- Hopmans, E.C., Schouten, S., Pancost, R.D., van der Meer, M.T.J. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2000) Analysis of intact tetraether lipids in archaeal cell material and sediments by high performance liquid chromatography/atmospheric pressure chemical ionization mass spectrometry. *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* 14, 585-589.
- Hopmans, E.C., Weijers, J.W.H., Schefuss, E., Herfort, L., Sinninghe Damsté, J.S.and Schouten, S. (2004) A novel proxy for terrestrial organic matter in sediments based on branched and isoprenoid tetraether lipids. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.* 224, 107-116.
- Huang, Y.S., Bol, R., Harkness, D.D., Ineson, P. and Eglinton, G. (1995) The distribution and carbon isotopic compositions of individual lipids and of bulk organic matter in acid upland soils. In: Grimalt, J.O. and Dorronsoro, C. Eds.) 17<sup>th</sup> International Meeting of Organic Geochemistry, Donostia-San Sebastian, Spain.
- Huber, R., Wilharm, T., Huber, D., Trincone, A., Burggraf, S., Konig, H., Rachel, R., Rockinger, I., Fricke, H. and Stetter, K.O. (1992) *Aquifex pyrophilus* gen. nov. sp. Nov. Represents a novel group of marine hyperthermophilic hydrogenoxidizing Bacteria. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **15**, 340-351.
- Huber, R., Rossnagel, P., Woese, C.R., Rachel, R., Langworthy, T.A. and Stetter,
  K.O. (1996) Formation of ammonium from nitrate during chemolithoautotrophic growth of the extremely thermophilic bacterium *Ammonifex degensii* gen. nov. sp. nov. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **19**(1), 40-49.
- Innes, H.E., Bishop, A.N., Head, I.M. and Farrimond, P. (1997) Preservation and diagenesis of hopanoids in recent lacustrine sediments of Priest Pot, England. *Org. Geochem.* **26**, 565–576.

- IPCC (2005) IPCC Special Report on Carbon Dioxid Capature and Storage. Prepared by Working Group III of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- IPCC (2007a) The Physical Science Basis. Contribution of Working Group I to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change.In: Solomon, S. *et al.* (Eds.). Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA, pp. 996.
- IPCC (2007b) Impacts, Adaptation and Vulnerability. Contribution of Working Group II to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- Islam, T., Jensen, S., Reigstad, L.J., Larsen, O., Birkeland, N.K. (2008) Methane oxidation at 55°C and pH 2 by a thermoacidophilic Bacterium belonging to the Verrucomicrobia phylum. *Proc. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* **105**(1), 300-304.
- Jackoby, W., Wallner, H. and Smilde, P. (2000) Tektonik und Vulkanismus entlang der Messel-Störungszone auf dem Sprendlinger Horst: Geophysikalische Ergebnisse. Z. Dtsch. Geol. Ges. 151, 493-510.
- Jacobsen, S.B. (2001) Earth science Gas hydrates and deglaciations. *Nature* **412**(6848), 691-693.
- Jahnke, L.L., Summons, R.E., Hope, J.M. and des Marais, D.J. (1999) Carbon isotopic fractionation in lipids from methanotrophic Bacteria II: The effects of physiology and environmental parameters on the biosynthesis and isotopic signatures of biomarkers. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **63**, 79-93.
- Javoy, M. and Pineau, F. (1991) The volatiles record of a popping rock from the Mid-Atlantic Ridge at 14-Degrees-N - chemical and isotopic composition of gas trapped in the vesicles. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.* **107**(3-4), 598-611.
- Jørgensen, B.B. (1982) Mineralization of organic matter in the sea bed the role of sulphate reduction. *Nature* **296**, 643–645.
- Jones, D.G., Barlow, T., Lister, T.R., Shaw, R.A., Pearce, J.M., Beaubien, S.E., Lombardi, S., Möller, I., May, F., Rann, N., Gal, F. and Braibant, G. (2009) New and established techniques for surface gas monitoring at onshore CO<sub>2</sub> storage sites. *Energy Proc.* **1**, 2127-2134.

- Jossi, M., Fromin, N., Tarnawski, S., Kohler, F., Gillet, F., Aragno, M. and Hamelin, J. (2006) How elevated pCO<sub>2</sub> modifies total and metabolically active bacterial communities in the rhizosphere of two perennial grasses grown under field conditions. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **55**, 339-350.
- Julák, J., Turecek, F. and Miková, Z. (1980) Identification of characteristic branchedchain carboxylic acids of *Mycobacterium kansasii* and *gordonae* by gas chromatography-mass spectrometry. *J. Chromatogr.* **190**, 183-187.
- Jurgens, G., Lindstrom, K. and Saano, A. (1997) Novel group within the kingdom Crenarchaeota from boreal forest soil. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **63**, 803-805.
- Kannenberg, E.L. and Poralla, K. (1999) Hopanoid biosynthesis and function in bacteria. *Naturwissenschaften* **86**, 168-176.
- Karner, M.B., DeLong, E.F. and Karl, D.M. (2001) Archaeal dominance in the mesopelagic zone of the Pacific Ocean. *Nature* **409**, 507 510.
- Kempe, S. (1979) Carbon in the rock cycle. In: Bolin, B., Degens, E., Kempe, S., Ketner, P. (Eds.) *The Global Carbon Cycle SCOPE Rep.* 13, pp. 343-377. Wiley, Chichester.
- Kennedy, M.J., Christie-Blick, N. and Sohl, L.E. (2001) Are Proterozoic cap carbonates and isotopic excursions a record of gas hydrate destabilization following Earth's coldest intervals? *Geology* **29**(5), 443-446.
- Kikkert, J. (1983) Practical geochemical analysis of samples of variable composition using X-ray-fluorescence spectrometry. *Spectrochim. Acta, Part B* 38(5-6), 809-820.
- Kleemann, G., Poralla, K., Englert, G., Kjøsen, H., Liaaen-Jensen, S., Neunlist, S. and Rohmer, M. (1990) Tetrahymanol from the phototrophic bacterium *Rhodopseudomonas palustris*: first report of a gammacerane triterpene from a prokaryote. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **136**, 2551-2553.
- Knittel, K., Boetius, A., Lemke, A., Eilers, H., Lochte, K., Pfannkuche, O., Linke P. and Aman, R. (2003) Activity, distribution, and diversity of sulfate reducers and other Bacteria in sediments above gas hydrates (Cascadia Margin, OR). *Geomircobiol. J.* 20, 269–294.
- Knoblauch, C., Zimmermann, U., Blumenberg, M., Michaelis, W. and Pfeiffer, E.M. (2008) Methane turnover and temperature response of methane-oxidizing Bacteria in permafrost-affected soils of northeast Siberia. *Soil Biol. Biochem.* **40**, 3004-3013.

- Kochian, L.V. (1995) Cellular mechanisms of aluminum toxicity and resistance in plants. *Annu Rev. Plant Phys.* **46**, 237-260.
- Koga, Y., Ohga, M., Tsujimura, M., Morii, H. and Kawarabayasi, Y. (2006) Identification of *sn*-glycerol-1-phosphate dehydrogenase activity from genomic information on a hyper-thermophilic archaeon, *Sulfolobus tokodaii* Strain 7. *Biosci. Biotech. Bioch.* **70**, 282-285.
- Kohnen, M.E.L., Schouten, S., Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., De Leeuw, J.W., Merritt, D.A. and Hayes, J.M. (1992) Recognition of paleobiochemicals by a combined molecular sulfur and isotope geochemical approach. *Science* **256**, 358-362.
- Kroopnick, P.M. (1985) The distribution of <sup>13</sup>C of  $\sum CO_2$  in the world oceans. *Deep Sea Res. Part A* **32**(1), 57-84.
- Krüger, M., Eller, G., Conrad, R. and Frenzel, P. (2002) Seasonal variation in pathways of CH<sub>4</sub> production and in CH<sub>4</sub> oxidation in rice fields determined by stable carbon isotopes and specific inhibitors. *Global Change Biol.* **8**, 265-280.
- Krüger, M., Beckmann, S., Engelen, B., Thielemann, T., Cramer, B., Schippers, A., and Cypionka, H. (2008) Microbial methane formation from hard coal and timber in an abandoned coal mine. *Geomicrobiol. J.* **25**(6), 315-321.
- Langworthy, T.A. (1977) Long-chain diglycerol tetraethers from *Thermoplasma acidophilum*. *Biochim*. *Biophys*. *Acta* **487**, 37-50.
- Langworthy, T.A., Holzer, G., Zeikus, J.G. and Tornabene, T.G. (1983) Iso-branched and anteiso-branched glycerol diethers of the thermophilic anaerobe *Thermodesulfotobacterium commune. Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **4**, 1-17.
- Langworthy, T.A. and Pond, J.L. (1986) Archaebacterial ether lipids and chemotaxonomy. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **7**, 253-257.
- Leadbetter, E.R. and Foster, J.W. (1958) Studies on some methane-utilizing Bacteria. *Archiv für Mikrobiologie* **30**(1), 91-118.
- Lee, Z.M.-P., Bussema, C., Schmidt, T.M. (2009) rrnDB: documenting the number of rRNA and tRNA genes in Bacteria and Archaea. *Nucl. Acids Res.* **37**, D489-493.
- Lin, W.C., Coppi, M.V. and Lovley, D.R. (2004) *Geobacter sulfurreducens* can grow with oxygen as a terminal electron acceptor. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **70**, 2525-2528.

- Lipp, J.S., Morono, Y., Inagaki, F., Hinrichs, K.U., (2008) Significant contribution of Archaea to extant biomass in marine subsurface sediments. *Nature* **454**(7207), 991-994.
- Lipski, A., Spieck, E., Makolla, A. and Altendorf, K. (2001) Carboxylic Acid Profiles of Nitrite-oxidizing Bacteria reflect their phylogenetic heterogeneity. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **24**, 377-384.
- Lobo, S.A.L., Melo, A.M.P., Carita, J.N., Teixeira, M. and Saraiva, L.M. (2007) The anaerobe *Desulfovibrio desulfuricans* ATCC 27774 grows at nearly atmospheric oxygen levels. *FEBS Lett.* **581**, 433-436.
- Londry, K.L., Jahnke, L.L. and Des Marais, D.J. (2004) Stable carbon isotope ratios of lipid biomarkers of sulphate-reducing Bacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **70**, 745-751.
- Lovley, D.R., Giovannoni, S.J., White, D.C., Champine, J.E., Phillips, E.J.P., Gorby, Y.A. and Goodwin, S. (1993) *Geobacter metallireducens* gen. nov. sp. nov., a microorganism capable of coupling the complete oxidation of organic compounds to the reduction of iron and other metals. *Arch. Microbiol.* **159**, 336-344.
- Ludwig, W., Strunk, O., Westram, R., Richter, L., Meier, H., Yadhukumar, Buchner, A., Lai, T., Steppi, S., Jobb, G., Förster, W., Brettske, I., Gerber, S., Ginhart, A.W., Gross, O., Grumann, S., Hermann, S., Jost, R., König, A., Liss, T., Lüßmann, R., May, M., Nonhoff, B., Reichel, B., Strehlow, R., Stamatakis, A., Stuckmann, N., Vilbig, A., Lenke, M., Ludwig, T., Bode, A. and Schleifer, K.H. (2004) ARB: a software environment for sequence data. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 32, 1363-1371.
- Macek, I., Pfanz, H., Francetic, V., Batic, F. and Vodnik, D. (2005) Root respiration response to high CO<sub>2</sub> concentrations in plants from natural CO<sub>2</sub> springs. *Environ. Exp. Bot.* 54, 90-99.
- Madigan, M.T., Martinko, J.M. and Parker, J. (1997) *Brock Biology of microorganisms*. Prentice Hall International, p. 1104. N.J., USA.
- Madigan, M.T., Martinko, J.M., Parker, J. and Brock, T.D. (2000) *Brock biology of microorganisms*. Prentice-Hall International, Upper Saddle River, N.J. USA.
- Madigan, M.T., Martinko, J.M., Parker, J., (2002) *Biology of Microorganisms*. Prentice Hall International, Englewood Cliffs, N.J., USA.

- Magot, M., Ollivier, B. and Patel, B.K.C. (2000) Microbiology of petroleum reservoirs. *Antonie van Leeuwenhoek* **77**, 103-116.
- Magot, M., Basso, O., Tardy-Jacquenod, C. and Caumette, P. (2004) *Desulfovibrio bastinii* sp. nov. and *Desulfovibrio gracilis* sp. nov., moderately halophilic, sulfate-reducing Bacteria isolated from deep subsurface oilfield water. *Int. J. Syst. Evol. Microbiol.* **54**, 1693-1697.
- May, F., Gerling, P. and Krull, P. (2002) Underground Storage of CO<sub>2</sub>: Internetveröffentlichung, Bundesanstalt für Geowissenschaften und Rohstoffe (BGR).
- Mayberry, W.R. (1980) Hydroxy fatty-acids in *Bacteroides* species: D-(-)-3-Hydroxy-15-methylhexadecanoate and its homologs. *J. Bacteriol.* **143**(2), 582-587.
- Michael, K., Golab, A., Shulakova, V., Ennis-King, J., Allinson, G., Sharma, S. and Aiken, T. (2010) Geological storage of CO<sub>2</sub> in saline aquifers-A review of the experience from existing storage operations. *Int. J. Greenhouse Gas Control* 4(4), 659-667.
- Michaelis, W. and Albrecht, P. (1979) Molecular fossils of archaebacteria in kerogen. *Naturwissenschaften* **66**, 420-422.
- Michaelis, W., Seifert, R., Nauhaus, K., Treude, T., Thiel, V., Blumenberg, M., Knittel, K., Gieseke, A., Peterknecht, K., Pape, T., Boetius, A., Amann, R., Jørgensen, B.B., Widdel, F., Peckmann, J.R., Pimenov, N.V. and Gulin, M.B. (2002)
  Microbial reefs in the Black Sea by anaerobic oxidation of methane. *Science* 297, 1013-1015.
- Miranda-Tello, E., Fardeau, M.L., Fernandez, L., Ramirez, F., Cayol, J.L., Thomas, P., Garcia, J.L. and Ollivier, B. (2003) *Desulfovibrio capillatus* sp. nov., a novel sulfate-reducing bacterium isolated from an oil field separator located in the Gulf of Mexico. *Anaerobe* **9**, 97-103.
- Möller, I., Krüger, M., May, F., Mundhenk, N., Oppermann, B.I., Rann, N., Schulz, H.-M., Zoch, D., Barlow, T., Coombs, P., Green, K., Jones, D., Lister, T.R., Pearce, J.M., Shaw, R., Strutt, M., Trick, J., Webster, I., West, J., Brach, M., Braibant, G., Dictor, M.-C., Gal, F., Joulian, C., Le Pierrès, K., and Caramanna, G. (2008) Report on joint geoecological research of natural CO<sub>2</sub> sources in the East Eifel, Germany. In: Pearce, J.M. (Eds.), *CO2GeoNet JRAP-18 "Monitoring Near Surface Leakage and its Impacts*. Deliverable JRAP-18/4. pp. 102, Library N° 0128284.

- Monson, K.D. and Hayes, J.M. (1982) Carbon isotopic fractionation in the biosynthesis of bacterial fatty-acids ozonolysis of unsaturated fatty-acids as a means of determining the intramolecular distribution of carbon isotopes. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **46**(2), 139-149.
- Murray, A.E., Hollibaugh, J.T. and Orrego, C. (1996) Phylogenetic compositions of bacterioplankton from two California estuaries compared by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis of 16S rDNA fragments. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 62, 2676-2680.
- Muyzer, G., de Waal, E.C. and Uitterlinden, A.G. (1993) Profiling of complex microbial populations by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis analysis of polymerase chain reaction-amplified genes coding for 16S rRNA. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **59**, 695-700.
- Nadkarni, M.A., Martin, F.E., Jacques, N.A. and Hunter, N. (2002) Determination of bacterial load by real-time PCR using a broad-range (universal) probe and primers set. *Microbiology* **148**, 257-266.
- Nakaya, A., Onodera, Y., Nakagawa, T., Satoh, K., Takahashi, R., Sasaki, S. and Tokuyama, T. (2009) Analysis of ammonia monooxygenase and archaeal 16S rRNA gene fragments in nitrifying acid-sulfate soil microcosms. *Microbes Environ.* **24**, 168-174
- Nauhaus, K., Boetius, A., Krüger, M. and Widdel, F. (2002) *In vitro* demonstration of anaerobic oxidation of methane coupled to sulphate reduction in sediment from a marine gas hydrate area. *Environ. Microbiol.* **4**, 296-305.
- Neunlist, S. and Rohmer, M. (1985a) Novel hopanoids from the methylotrophic Bacteria *Methylococcus capsulatus* and *Methylomonas methanica* (22s)-35aminobacteriohopane-30,31,32,33,34-pentol and (22s)-35-Amino-3-βmethylbacteriohopane-30,31,32,33,34-pentol. *Biochem. J.* **231**(3), 635-639.
- Neunlist, S. and Rohmer, M. (1985b) The Hopanoids of *Methylosinus trichosporium* aminobacteriohopanetriol and aminobacteriohopanetetrol. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **131**(Jun), 1363-1367.
- Neunlist, S., Holst, O. and Rohmer, M. (1985) Prokaryotic triterpenoids: The hopanoids of the purple non-sulphur bacterium *Rhodomicrobium vanniellii*: an aminotriol and its aminoacyl derivatives, N-tryptophanyl and N-ornithinyl aminotriol. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **147**, 561-568.

- Neunlist, S., Bisseret, P. and Rohmer, M. (1988) The hopanoids of the purple nonsulfur Bacteria *Rhodopseudomonas palustris* and *Rhodopseudomonas acidophila* and the absolute configuration of bacteriohopanetetrol. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **171**, 243-252.
- Nichols, P.D., Smith, G.A., Antworth, C.P., Hanson, R.S. and White, D.C. (1985) Phospholipid and lipolpolysaccharid normal and hydroxy fatty acids as potential signatures for methane-oxidizing Bacteria. *FEMS Microbiol. Ecol.* **31**(6), 327-335.
- Niemann, H. and Elvert, M. (2008) Diagnostic lipid biomarker and stable carbon isotope signatures of microbial communities mediating the anaerobic oxidation of methane with sulphate. *Org. Geochem.* **39**(12), 1668-1677.
- Niepel, T., Meyer, H., Wray, V. and Abraham, W.-R. (1998) Intraspecific variation of unusual phospholipids from *Corynebacterium* spp. Containing a novel carboxylic acid. *J. Bacteriol.* **180**, 4650-4657.
- Nishizawa, T., Komatsuzaki, M., Kaneko, N. and Ohta, H. (2008) Archaeal diversity of upland rice field soils assessed by the terminal restriction fragment length polymorphism method combined with real time quantitative-PCR and a clone library analysis. *Microbes Environ.* **23**, 237-243.
- Nowell, D.A.G., Jones, M.C. and Pyle, D.M. (2006) Episodic Quaternary volcanism in France and Germany. *J. Quat. Sci.* **21**(6), 645-675.
- Op den Camp, H.J.M., Islam, T., Stott, M.B., Harhangi, H.R., Hynes, A., Schouten, S., Jetten, M.S.M., Birkeland, N.K., Pol, A. and Dunfield, P.F. (2009)
   Environmental, genomic and taxonomic perspectives on methanotrophic
   Verrucomicrobia. *Environ. Microbiol. Reports* 1(5), 293-306.
- O'Leary, M.H. (1981) Carbon isotope fractionation in plants. *Phytochem.* **20**(4), 553-567.
- Oppermann, B.I., Michaelis, W., Blumenberg, M., Frerichs, J., Schulz, H.M., Schippers, A., Beaubien, S.E. and Krüger, M. (2010) Soil microbial community changes as a result of long-term exposure to a natural CO<sub>2</sub> vent. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 74, 2697-2716.
- Ottow, J.C.G. (1970) Selection, characterization and iron-reducing capacity of nitrate reductaseless (nit-) mutants of iron-reducing Bacteria. *Z. allgemeine Mikrobiologie* **10**(1), 55-62.

- Ourisson, G., Rohmer, M. and Poralla, K. (1987) Prokaryotic hopanoids and other polyterpenoid sterol surrogates. *Ann. Rev. Microbiol.* **41**, 301-333.
- Ourisson, G. and Albrecht, P. (1992) Hopanoids. 1. Geohopanoids: the most abundant natural products on earth? *Acc. Chem. Res.* **25**, 398-402.
- Ourisson, G. and Rohmer, M. (1992) Hopanoids. 2. Biohopanoids: a novel class of bacterial lipids. *Acc. Chem. Res.* **25**, 403-408.
- Overmann, J., Fischer, U. and Pfennig, N. (1992) A new purple sulfur bacterium from saline littoral sediment, *Thiodovibrio winogradskyi* gen. nov. and sp. nov. *Arch. Microbiol.* **157**, 329-335.
- Ovreas, L., Forney, L., Daae, F.L. and Torsvik, V. (1997) Distribution of bacterioplankton in meromictic Lake Saelenvannet, as determined by denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis of PCR-amplified gene fragments coding for 16S rRNA. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **63**, 3367-3373.
- Palladino, D.M. and Agosta, E. (1997) Pumice fall deposits of the western Vulsini Volcanoes (Central Italy). *J. Volcanol. Geotherm. Res.* **78**, 77-102.
- Pancost, R.D., Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., De Lint, S., Van der Maarel, M.J.E.C., Gottschal, J.C. and the Medinaut shipboard Party (2000) Biomarker evidence for widespread anaerobic methane oxidation in Mediterranean sediments by a consortium of methanogenic Archaea and Bacteria. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 66, 1126-1132.
- Pancost, R.D., Bouloubassi, I., Aloisi, G., Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. and the Medinaut Shipboard Party (2001) Three series of non-isoprenoidal dialkyl glycerol diethers in cold-seep carbonate crusts. *Org. Geochem.* **32**, 695-707.
- Pancost, R.D. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2003) Carbon isotopic compositions of prokaryotic lipids as tracers of carbon cycling in diverse settings. *Chem. Geol.* 195, 29-58.
- Pasciak, M., Holst, O., Lindner, B., Mordarska, H. and Gamian, A. (2003) Novel bacterial polar lipids containing ether-linked alkyl chains, the structures and biological properties of the four major glycolipids from *Propionibacterium propionicum* PCM 2431 (ATCC 14157T). *J. Biol. Chem.* **278**(6), 3948-3956.
- Pearson, A., Flood Page, S.R., Jorgenson, T.L., Fischer, W.W. and Higgins, M.B. (2007) Novel hopanoid cyclases from the environment. *Environ. Microbiol.* **9**, 2175-2180.

- Pfennig, N. and Trüper, H.G. (1992) The family *Chromatiaceae*. In: Balows A., Trüper H.G., Dworkin, M., Harder, W. and Schleifer, K.-H. (Eds.) *The Prokaryotes*. pp. 3200-3221. Springer Verlag, New York.
- Penning, H. and Conrad, R. (2006) Effect of inhibition of acetoclastic methanogenesis on growth of archaeal populations in an anoxic model environment. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **72**,178–184.
- Pfanz, H., Vodnik, D., Wittmann, C., Aschan, G., Batic, F., Turk, B. and Macek, I. (2007) Photosynthetic performance (CO<sub>2</sub>-compensation point, carboxylation efficiency and net photosynthesis) of timothy grass (*Phleum pratense* L.) is affected by elevated carbon dioxide in post-volcanic mofette areas. *Environ. Exp. Bot.* **61**, 41-48.
- Pol, A., Heijmans, K., Harhangi, H.R., Tedesco, D., Jetten, M.S.M. and den Camp, H.J.M.O. (2007) Methanotrophy below pH1 by a new Verrucomicrobia species. *Nature* 450(7171), 874-878.
- Poorter, R.P.E., Varekamp, J.C., Poreda, R.J., Vanbergen, M.J. and Kreulen, R. (1991) Chemical and isotopic compositions of volcanic gases from the East Sunda and Banda Arcs, Indonesia. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 55(12), 3795-3807.
- Postgate, J.R., Kent, H.M. and Robson, R.L. (1988) Nitrogen fixation by *Desulfovibrio*.
  In: Cole, J.A. and Ferguson, S.J. (Eds.) *The nitrogen and sulphur cycles*. pp. 457-471. Cambridge University Press, Cambridge.
- Poreda, R.J., Craig, H., Arnórsson, S. and Welhan, J.A. (1992) Helium isotopes in Icelandic geothermal systems: I. <sup>3</sup>He, gas chemistry, and <sup>13</sup>C relations. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **56**(12), 4221-4228.
- Preuss, A., Schauder, R., Fuchs, G. and Stichler, W. (1989) Carbon isotope fractionation by autotrophic Bacteria with 3 different CO<sub>2</sub> fixation pathways. *Z. Naturforsch., C: Biosci.* **44**(5-6), 397-402.
- Pruesse, E., Quast, C., Knittel, K., Fuchs, B.M., Ludwig, W.G., Peplies, J. and Glockner, F.O. (2007) SILVA: a comprehensive online resource for quality checked and aligned ribosomal RNA sequence data compatible with ARB. *Nucleic Acids Res.* 35, 7188-7196.
- Radgen, P., Cremer, C., Warkentin, S., Gerling, P., May, F. and Knopf, S. (2005)
   Bewertung von Verfahren zur CO<sub>2</sub>-Abscheidung und –Deponierung. In:
   Abschlußbericht an das Umweltbundesamt Berlin. Frauenhofer Institut für

Systemtechnik und Innovationsforschung (ISI), Karlsruhe und Bundesanstalt für Geowissenschaften und Rohstoffe, Hannover.

- Raghoebarsing, A.A., Pol, A., van de Pas-Schoonen, K.T., Smolders, A.J.P., Ettwig, K.F., Rijpstra, W.I.C., Schouten, S., Damste, J.S.S., Op den Camp, H.J.M., Jetten, M.S.M. and Strous, M. (2006) A microbial consortium couples anaerobic methane oxidation to denitrification. *Nature* 440(7086), 918-921.
- Reeburgh, W.S. (1976) Methane consumption in Cariaco Trench waters and sediments. *Earth Planet. Sci. Lett.* **28**, 337-344.
- Reeburgh, W.S., Ward, B.B., Whalen, S.C., Sandbeck, K.A., Kilpatrick, K.A. and Kerkhof, L.J. (1991) Black Sea methane geochemistry. *Deep-Sea Res.* 38, S1189-S1210.
- Reeburgh, W.S. (2007) Oceanic methane biogeochemistry. *Chem. Rev.* **107**(2), 486-513.
- Richards, L.A. and Fireman, M. (1943) Pressure-plate apparatus for measuring moisture sorption and transmission by soils. *Soil Science* **56**(1), 395-404.
- Ring, M.W., Schwar, G., Thiel, V., Dickschat, J.S., Kroppenstedt, R.M., Schulz, S. and Bode, H.B. (2006) Novel iso-branched ether lipids as specific markers of developmental sporulation in the myxobacterium *Myxococcus*. *J. Biol. Chem.* 281, 36691-36700.
- Rohmer, M., Bouvier-Navé, P. and Ourisson, G. (1984) Distribution of hopanoid triterpenes in Prokaryotes. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **130**, 1137-1150.
- Rohmer, M., Bisseret, P. and Neunlist, S. (1992) The hopanoids, prokaryotic triterpenoids and precursors of ubiquitous molecular fossils. In: Moldowan, J.M., Albrecht, P., Philp, R.P. (Eds.) *Biological Markers in Sediments and Petroleum*, pp. 1-17. Englewood Cliffs, Prentice-Hall.
- Rohmer, M., Knani, M., Simonin, P., Sutter, B. and Sahm, H. (1993) Isoprenoid biosynthesis in Bacteria: a novel pathway for the early steps leading to isopentenyl diphosphate. *Biochem. J.* **295**, 517-524.
- Rohmer, M. (1999) The discovery of a mevalonate-independent pathway for isoprenoid biosynthesis in Bacteria, algae and higher plants. *Nat. Prod. Rep.* 16, 565-574.
- Romanowski, G., Lorenz, M.G. and Wackernagel, W. (1991) Adsorption of plasmid DNA to mineral surfaces and protection against dnase-I. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **57**(4), 1057-1061.

- Rosa-Putra, S., Nalin, R., Domenach, A.-M. and Rohmer, M. (2001) Novel hopanoids from Frankia spp. and related soil Bacteria – squalene cyclization and significance of geological biomarkers revisited. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **268**, 4300– 4306.
- Ross, D.A., Degens, E.T. and MacIlvaine, J. (1970) Black Sea: recent sedimentary history. *Science* **170**, 163-165.
- Rütters, H., Sass, H., Cypionka, H. and Rullkötter, J. (2001) Monoalkylether phospholipids in the sulfate-reducing Bacteria *Desulfosarcina variabilis* and *Desulforhabdus amnigenus*. *Arch. Microbiol.* **176**, 435-442.
- Rütters, H., Sass, H., Cypionka, H. and Rullkötter, J. (2002) Microbial communities in a Wadden Sea sediment core - clues from analyses of intact glyceride lipids and released fatty acids. *Org. Geochem.* **33**, 803-816.
- Ryan, W.B.F., Pitman, W.C., Major, C.O., Shimkus, K., Moskalenko, V., Jones, G.A., Dimitrov, P., Gorür, N., Sakinç, M. and Yüce, H. (1997) An abrupt drowning of the Black Sea shelf. *Mar. Geol.* **138**, 119-126.
- Sakata, S., Hayes, J.M., McTaggart, A.R., Evans, R.A., Leckrone, K.J. and Togasaki, R.K. (1997) Carbon isotopic fractionation associated with lipid biosynthesis by a cyanobacterium: Relevance for interpretation of biomarker records. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 61(24), 5379-5389.
- Sangwan, P., Chen, X.L., Hugenholtz, P. and Janssen, P.H. (2004) Chthoniobacter flavus gen. nov., sp nov., the first pure-culture representative of subdivision two, Spartobacteria classis nov., of the phylum Verrucomicrobia. Appl. Environ. Microbiol. **70**(10), 5875-5881.
- Schidlowski, M. (1987) Application of stable carbon isotopes to early biochemical evolution on earth. *Annu. Rev. Earth Pl. Sci.* **15**, 47-72.
- Schidlowski, M. (1988) A 3,800-million-year isotopic record of life from carbon in sedimentary-rocks. *Nature* **333**(6171), 313-318.
- Schippers, A. and Neretin, L.N. (2006) Quantification of microbial communities in near-surface and deeply buried marine sediments on the Peru continental margin using real-time PCR. *Environ. Microbiol.* **8**, 1251-1260.
- Schouten, S., Hopmans, E.C., Pancost, R.D. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2000)
   Widespread occurrence of structurally diverse tetraether membrane lipids:
   Evidence for the ubiquitous presence of low-temperature relatives of hyperthermophiles. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 97, 14421-14426.

- Schuppers, J.D., Holloway, S., May, F., Gerling, P., Boe, R., Magnus, C., Riis, F., Osmundsen, P.T., Larsen, M., Andersen, P.R. and Hatzyannis, G. (2003)
  Storage capacity and quality of hydrocarbon structures in the North Sea and the Aegean region. In: *Final report, TNO-report, NITG 02-020-B, Netherlands Institute of Applied Geoscience TNO.*
- Segerer, A., Langworthy, T.A. and Stetter, K.O. (1988) *Thermoplasma acidophilum* and *Thermoplasma volcanium* sp. nov. from Solfatara Fields. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **10**, 161-171.
- Shaffer, G. (2010) Long-term effectiveness and consequences of carbon dioxide sequestration. *Nat. Geosci.* **3**(7), 464-467.
- Sheridan, P.P., Freeman, K.H. and Brenchley, J.E. (2003) Estimated minimal divergence times of the major bacterial and archaeal phyla. *Geomicrobiol. J.* 20, 1–14.
- Siegenthaler, U. and Sarmiento, J.L. (1993) Atmospheric carbon-dioxide and the ocean. *Nature* **365**(6442), 119-125.
- Sims, R.E.H., Schock, R.N., Adegbululgbe, A., Fenhann, J., Konstantinaviciute, I., Moomaw, W., Nimir, H.B., Schlamadinger, B., Torres-Martínez, J., Turner, C., Uchiyama, Y., Vuori, S.J.V., Wamukonya, N. and Zhang, X. (2007) Energy supply. In: Metz, B., Davidson, O.R., Bosch, P.R., Dave, R., Meyer L.A. (Eds.) *Climate Change 2007: Mitigation. Contribution of Working Group III to the Fourth Assessment Report of the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change*, Cambridge University Press, Cambridge, United Kingdom and New York, NY, USA.
- Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., Hopmans, E.C., Pancost, R.D., Schouten, S. and Geenevasen, J.A.J. (2000) Newly discovered non-isoprenoid glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraether lipids in sediments. *Chem. Commun.* **17**, 1683-1684.
- Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., Schouten, S., Hopmans, E.C., van Duin, A.C.T. and Geenevasen, J.A.J. (2002) Crenarchaeol: the characteristic core glycerol dibiphytanyl glycerol tetraether membrane lipid of cosmopolitan pelagic crenarchaeota. *J. Lipid. Res.* **43**, 1641-1651.
- Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., Rijpstra, I.C., Schouten, S., Fuerst, J.A., Jetten, M.S.M. and Strous, M. (2004) The occurrence of hopanoids in planctomycetes: implications for the sedimentary biomarker record. *Org. Geochem.* **35**, 561-566.

- Sirevag, R., Buchanan, B.B., Berry, J.A. and Troughton, J.H. (1977) Mechanisms of CO<sub>2</sub> fixation in bacterial photosynthesis studied by the carbon isotope fractionation technique. *Arch. Microbiol.* **112**, 35-38.
- Sparling, G.P. (1992) Ratio of microbial biomass carbon to soil organic carbon as a sensitive indicator of changes in soil organic matter. *Aust. J. Soil Res.* **30**, 195-207.
- Stephens, J.C. and Hering, J.G. (2002) Comparative characterization of volcanic ash soils exposed to decade-long elevated carbon dioxide concentrations at Mammoth Mountain, California. *Chem. Geol.* **186**, 301-313.
- Stephens, J.C. and Hering, J.G. (2004) Factors affecting the dissolution kinetics of volcanic ash soils: dependencies on pH, CO<sub>2</sub>, and oxalate. *Appl. Geochem.* **19**, 1217-1232.
- Stevens, C.M. (1988) Atmospheric methane. Chem. Geol. 71(1-3), 11-21.
- Sturt, H.F., Summons, R.E., Smith, K., Elvert, M. and Hinrichs, K.-U. (2004) Intact polar membrane lipids in prokaryote and sediments deciphered by ESI-HPLC-MS - new biomarkers for biogeochemistry and microbial ecology. *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* **18**, 617-628.
- Summons, R.E., Jahnke, L.L. and Roksandic, Z. (1994) Carbon isotopic fractionation in lipids from methanotrophic bacteria: relevance for interpretation of the geochemical record of biomarkers. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **58**, 2853-2863.
- Summons, R.E., Franzmann, P.D. and Nichols, P.D. (1998) Carbon isotopic fractionation associated with methylotrophic methanogenesis. *Org. Geochem.*, 28(7-8), 465-475.
- Sundquist, E.T. (1993) The global carbon dioxide budget. *Science* **259**(5097), 934-941.
- Takai, K. and Horikoshi, K. (1999) Genetic diversity of Archaea in deep-sea hydrothermal vent environments. *Genetics* **152**, 1285–1297.
- Takai, K. and Horikoshi, K. (2000) Rapid detection and quantification of members of the archaeal community by quantitative PCR using fluorogenic probes. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* 66, 5066-5072.
- Takeuchi, M., Komai, T., Hanada, S., Tamaki, H., Tanabe, S., Miyachi, Y., Uchiyama,
  M., Nakazawa, T., Kimura, K. and Kamagata, Y. (2009) Bacterial and archaeal
  16S rRNA genes in Late Pleistocene to Holocene nuddy sediments from the
  Kanto Plain of Japan. *Geomicrobiol. J.* 26, 104-118.

- Takigiku, R. (1987) Isotopic and molecular indicators of origins of organic compounds in sediments, pp. 248. Indiana University, Bloomington, Indiana.
- Talbot, M., Watson, D.F., Murrell, J.C., Carter, J.F. and Farrimond, P. (2001) Analysis of intact bacteriohopanepolyols from methanotrophic Bacteria by reversedphase high-performance liquid chromatography-atmopheric pressure chemical ionisation mass spectrometry. *J. Chromatogr. A* **921**, 175-185.
- Talbot, H.M., Watson, D.F., Pearson, E.J. and Farrimond, P. (2003a) Diverse biohopanoid compositions of non-marine sediments. *Org. Geochem.* 34, 1353-1371.
- Talbot, H.M., Summons, R., Jahnke, L.L. and Farrimond, P. (2003b) Characteristic fragmentation of bacteriohopanepolyols during atmospheric pressure chemical ionisation liquid chromatography/ion trap mass spectrometry. *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* **17**, 2788-2796.
- Talbot, H.M. and Farrimond, P. (2007) Bacterial populations recorded in diverse sedimentary biohopanoid distributions. *Org. Geochem.* **38**, 1212-1225.
- Talbot, H.M., Rohmer, M. and Farrimond, P. (2007) Structural characterisation of unsaturated bacterial hopanoids by atmospheric pressure chemical ionisation liquid chromatography/ion trap mass spectrometry. *Rapid Commun. Mass Spectrom.* 21, 1613-1622.
- Talbot, H.M., Summons, R.E., Jahnke, L.L., Cockell, C.S., Rohmer, M. and Farrimond, P. (2008) Cyanobacterial bacteriohopanepolyol signatures from cultures and natural environmental settings. *Org. Geochem.* **39**(2), 232-263.
- Tamura, K., Dudley, J., Nei, M. and Kumar, S. (2007) MEGA4: Molecular evolutionary genetics analysis (MEGA) software version 4.0. *Mol. Biol. Evol.* 24, 1596-1599.
- Tardy-Jacquenot, C., Caumette, P., Matheron, R., Arnauld, O. and Magot, M. (1996) Characterization of sulfate-reducing Bacteria isolated from oil-field waters. *Can. J. Microbiol.* 42, 259-266.
- Teece, M.A., Fogel, M.L., Dollhopf, M.E. and Nealson, K.H. (1999) Isotopic fractionation associated with biosynthesis of fatty acids by a marine Bacterium under oxic and anoxic conditions. *Org. Geochem.* **30**, 1571-1579.
- The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union (2009) Directive 2009/31/EC on the geological storage of carbon dioxide and amending Council Directive 85/337/EEC, European Parliament and Council Directives

2000/60/EC, 2001/80/EC, 2004/35/EC, 2006/12/EC, 2008/1/EC and Regulation (EC) No 1013/2006, pp. 411. European Commission

- Thiel, V., Blumenberg, M., Hefter, J., Pape, T., Pomponi, S.A., Reed, J., Reitner, J.,
  Worheide, G. and Michaelis, W. (2002) A chemical view of the most ancient
  metazoa biomarker chemotaxonomy of hexactinellid sponges. *Naturwissenschaften* 89, 60-66.
- Thiel, V., Blumenberg, M., Pape, T., Seifert, R. and Michaelis, W. (2003) Unexpected occurrence of hopanoids at gas seeps in the Black Sea. Org. Geochem. 34, 81-87.
- Treude, T. (2004) Anaerobic oxidation of methane in marine sediments. PhD Thesis. University of Bremen, Bremen, Germany.
- Turbeville, B.N. (1993) Sidewall differentiation in an alkalic magma chamber: evidence from syenite xenoliths in tuffs of the Latera caldera, Italy. *Geol. Mag.* **130**(04), 453-470.
- USDA (2010) Keys to soil taxonomy. United States Department of Agriculture, Soil Survey Staff.
- Vanbreemen, N., Mulder, J. and Driscoll, C.T. (1983) Acidification and alkalinization of soils. *Plant Soil* **75**, 283-308.
- Vainshtein, M., Hippe, H. and Kroppenstedt, R.M. (1992) Cellular carboxylic acid composition of *Desulfovibrio* species and its use in classification of sulfatereducing Bacteria. *Syst. Appl. Microbiol.* **15**, 554-566.
- Van Reeuwijk, L.P. (2002) Procedures for soil analysis. *International Soil Reference and Information Centre, Wageningen.*
- Vandre, C., Cramer, B., Gerling, P. and Winsemann, J. (2007) Natural gas formation in the western Nile delta (Eastern Mediterranean): thermogenic versus microbial. Org. Geochem. 38, 523-539.
- Varekamp, J. (1980) The geology of the Vulsinian area, Lazio, Italy. *Bull. Volcanol.* **43**(3), 489-503.
- Vezzoli, L., Conticelli, S., Innocenti, F., Landi, P., Manetti, P., Palladino, D.M. and Trigila, R. (1987) Stratigraphy of the Latera Volcanic Complex: proposals for a new nomenclature. *Periodico di Mineralogia* 56, 89-110.
- Vodnik, D., Kastelec, D., Pfanz, H., Macek, I. and Turk, B. (2006) Small-scale spatial variation in soil CO<sub>2</sub> concentration in a natural carbon dioxide spring and some related plant responses. *Geoderma* **133**, 309-319.

- Wakeham, S.G., Amann, R., Freeman, K.H., Hopmans, E.C., Jørgensen, B.B., Putnam, I.F., Schouten, S., Sinninghe Damsté, J.S., Talbot, H.M. and Woebken, D. (2007) Microbial eoclogy of the stratified water column of the Black Sea as revealed by a comprehensive biomarker study. *Org. Geochem.* 38, 2070-2097.
- Wagner, F., Rottem, S., Held, H.D., Uhlig, S. and Zahringer, U. (2000) Ether lipids in the cell membrane of *Mycoplasma fermentans*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **267**, 6276-6286.
- Webster, G., Newberry, C.J., Fry, J.C. and Weightman, A.J. (2003) Assessment of bacterial community structure in the deep sub-seafloor biosphere by 16S rDNA-based techniques: a cautionary tale. *J. Microbiol. Methods* **55**, 155-164.
- Weijers, J.W.H., Schouten, S., Spaargaren, O.C. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2006a) Occurrence and distribution of tetraether membrane lipids in soils: Implications for the use of the TEX86 proxy and the BIT index. *Org. Geochem.* 37, 1680-1693.
- Weijers, J.W.H., Schouten, S., Hopmans, E.C., Geenevasen, J.A.J., David, O.R.P., Coleman, J.M., Pancost, R.D. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2006b) Membrane lipids of mesophilic anaerobic Bacteria thriving in peats have typical archaeal traits. *Environ. Microbiol.* **8**, 648-657.
- Weijers, J.W.H., Schouten, S., van den Donker, J.C., Hopmans, E.C. and Sinninghe Damsté, J.S. (2007) Environmental controls on bacterial tetraether membrane lipid distribution in soils. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* **71**, 703-713.
- West, J.M., Pearce, J.M., Bentham, M. and Maul, P. (2005) Environmental issues and the geological storage of CO<sub>2</sub>. *European Environment* **15**, 250-259.
- West, J.M., Pearce, J.M., Bentham, M., Rochelle, C., Maul, P., Lombardi, S. (2006) Environmental issues and the geological storage of CO<sub>2</sub> – A european perspective. 8th International Conference on Greenhouse Gas Control Technologies, Trondheim, Norway, 19-22 June 2006.
- West, J.M., Pearce, J.M., Coombs, P., Ford, J.R., Scheib, C., Colls, J.J., Smith, K.L. and Steven, M.D. (2008) The impact of controlled injection of CO<sub>2</sub> on the soil ecosystem and chemistry of an english lowland pasture. *Energy Proc.* 1, 1863-1870.
- Whiticar, M.J. (1999) Carbon and hydrogen isotope systematics of bacterial formation and oxidation of methane. *Chem. Geol.* **161**, 291-314.

- Whittenbury, R., Phillips, K.C. and Wilkinson, J.F. (1970) Enrichment, isolation and some properties of methane-utilizing Bacteria. *J. Gen. Microbiol.* **61**(2), 205-218.
- Widdel, F. and Bak, F. (1992) Gram negative mesophilic sulfate-reducing bacteria. In:Balows, A., Trüper, H.G., Dworkin, M., Harder, W. and Schleifer, K.-H. (Eds.)*The Prokaryotes.* pp. 3352-3378. Springer, New York.
- Williams, S.N., Schaefer, S.J., Calvache, M.L. and Lopez, D. (1992) Global carbondioxide emission to the atmosphere by volcanos. *Geochim. Cosmochim. Acta* 56(4), 1765-1770.
- Wilms, R., Sass, H., Köpke, B., Köster, J., Cypionka, H. and Engelen, B. (2006) Specific bacterial, archaeal, and eukaryotic communities in tidal-flat sediments along a vertical profile of several meters. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **72**, 2756– 2764.
- Woese, C.R. (1987) Bacterial evolution. *Microbiological Reviews* 51(2), 221-271.
- Woese, C.R., Kandler, O. and Wheelis, M.L. (1990) Towards a natural system of organisms - proposal for the domains Archaea, Bacteria, and Eucarya. *P. Natl. Acad. Sci. USA* 87(12), 4576-4579.
- Wörner, G. and Schmincke, H.U. (1984a) Mineralogical and chemical zonation of the Laacher See tephra sequence (East Eifel, W. Germany). *J. Petrol.* 25(4), 805-835.
- Wörner, G. and Schmincke, H.U. (1984b) Petrogenesis of the zoned Laacher See tephra. *J. Petrology* **25**(4), 836-851.
- Yagüe, G., Segovia, M. and Valero-Guillén, P.L. (2003) Phospholipid composition of several clinically relevant *Corynebacterium* species as determined by mass spectrometry: an unusual carboxylic acyl moiety is present in inositolcontaining phospholipids of *Corynebacterium urealyticum*. *Microbiology* **149**, 1675-1685.
- Zhang, C.L.L., Li, Y.L., Ye, Q., Fong, J., Peacock, A.D., Blunt, E., Fang, J.S., Lovley,
   D.R. and White, D.C. (2003) Carbon isotope signatures of carboxylic acids in
   *Geobacter metallireducens* and *Shewanella algae*. *Chem. Geol.* **195**, 17-28.
- Zundel, M. and Rohmer, M. (1985) Prokaryotic triterpenoids .1. 3-β-methylhopanoids from acetobacter species and *Methylococcus capsulatus*. *Eur. J. Biochem.* **150**(1), 23-27.

# Danksagung

Herrn Prof. Dr. W. Michaelis danke ich für die Vergabe und Annahme dieser Doktorarbeit. Sehr dankbar bin ich dabei für seine geduldige fachliche Unterstützung und die Ermutigung, mich neuen Herausforderungen zu stellen.

Besonders danke ich Dr. Martin Blumenberg für zahllose Stunden seiner Zeit, in denen er mich fachlich beraten und geduldig mit mir diskutiert hat. Er war mir ein großes Vorbild und ohne seine Unterstützung und Anleitung wäre diese Arbeit nicht möglich gewesen.

Die Hilfe von Dr. Martin Krüger und Dr. Christian Knoblauch waren eine große Bereicherung für diese Arbeit.

Bei Dr. Richard Seifert bedanke ich mich für lehrreiche Diskussionen und fachliche Hilfe.

Sabine Beckmann und Dr. Ralf Lendt danke ich für ihre hilfsbereite und mitdenkende fachliche Unterstützung im Labor. Besonders die langjärige Zusammenarbeit mit Sabine im Labor war von unschätzbarem Wert für diese Arbeit.

Sebastian du warst ein großartiger Kollege. Vielen Dank für die Milchbrötchen und Toastbrote und dafür, dass du nie den Versuch aufgegeben hast eine anständige Mikrobiologin aus mir zu machen.

Ich bin sehr froh und dankbar, dass ich in einer sehr hilfsbereiten und freundlichen Arbeitsgruppe arbeiten durfte. Ganz herzlich bedanke ich mich bei Andrea Wieland für ihre Ermutigung und fachliche Unterstützung, aber auch bei all den anderen Kollegen mit denen ich in den letzen Jahren zusammengearbeitet habe.

Bei der Arbeitsgruppe Prof. P. Caumette, besonders bei Remy Guyoneaud und Les Ranchou-Peyruse, bedanke ich mich für die herzliche Aufnahme und Unterstützung während meines Aufenthaltes in Pau. Tim, für dich war die Zeit meiner Doktorarbeit sicherlich genauso anstrengend wie für mich. Vielen Dank, dass du durchgehalten hast. Ich werde ab jetzt entspannter sein, hoffentlich <sup>©</sup>. Vielen Dank auch für das geduldige und unglaublich sorgfältige Korrekturlesen dieser Biogeo-dingsbums-Arbeit. Und ja, Diplopterol gibt es wirklich.

Meiner Familie und meinen Freunden bin ich für ihre Aufmunterung, ihr Verständnis und ihre Unterstützung sehr dankbar.

### Appendix

#### **Presentation list**

#### Oral presentations

- Oppermann, B.I. and Krüger, M. BGR plans for microbiological impact studies. March, 2007. Maria Laach, Germany.
- Oppermann, B.I. and Krüger, M. Effects of Elevated CO<sub>2</sub> Concentrations on Microbial Populations at a Terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> Vents. September, 2007. Maria Laach, Germany.
- Oppermann, B.I., Michaelis, W., Schulz, H.M., Krüger, M. Effects of Elevated CO<sub>2</sub>
   Concentrations on Microbial Populations at a Terrestrial CO<sub>2</sub> Vent at Latera,
   Italy. EGU 2008 Meeting, April, 2008. Vienna, Austria.
- Oppermann, B.I., Michaelis, W. und Krüger, M. Umweltfolgen hoher CO<sub>2</sub>-Konzentrationen in terrestrischen Ökosystemen. Geochemischmineralogisches Kolloquium, Bundesanstalt für Geowissenschaften und Rohstoffe, November, 2008. Hannover, Deutschland.
- Oppermann, B.I., Michaelis, W. und Krüger, M. Umweltrisiken der CO<sub>2</sub>-Sequestrierung – Untersuchungen an natürlichen terrestrischen CO<sub>2</sub>-Austritten. Seminar Aktuelle Themen der Erdsystemforschung des Institutes für Bodenkunde, November, 2008. Hamburg, Deutschland.

Oppermann, B.I., Blumenberg, M. Krüger, M. and Michaelis, W. A volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vent as natural laboratory for geosequestration risk assessment. International Meeting on Organic Geochemistry 2009, September, 2009. Bremen, Germany.

- Oppermann, B.I., Blumenberg, M. Krüger, M. and Michaelis, W. A volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vent as natural laboratory for geosequestration risk assessment. Annual Meeting of the Geologische Vereinigung 2009, October, 2009. Göttingen, Germany.
- Oppermann, B.I., Blumenberg, M. Krüger, M. and Michaelis, W. A volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vent as natural laboratory for CCS environmental risk assessment. CCS-Seminar, Bundesanstalt für Geowissenschaften und Rohstoffe, October, 2009. Hannover, Germany.

Oppermann, B.I., Blumenberg, M. Krüger, M. and Michaelis, W. A volcanic CO<sub>2</sub> vent as natural laboratory for geosequestration risk assessment. Biogeochemisches Seminar, December, 2009. Hamburg, Germany.

#### Poster presentations

Oppermann, B.I., Blumenberg, M. Krüger, M. and Michaelis, W. CO<sub>2</sub> sequestration: Risk assessment in a natural laboratory. Gordon Research Conference on Organic Geochemistry, August, 2008. Holderness, USA.

#### Sampling campaign

Black Sea, FS Meteor, 07.07 – 20.02,2007 Laacher See, Germany, 25.03 - 28.03.2007 Laacher See, Germany, 24.09 - 28.09.2007 Latera, Italy, 02.06.09 - 05.06.2009

#### Other official journals

- CO<sub>2</sub>GeoNet The European Network of Excellence on CO<sub>2</sub> Geological, Storage R&D Workshop on CO<sub>2</sub> Geological Storage. November 19-21, 2007. Hannover, Germany.
- 23<sup>rd</sup> International Meeting on Organic Geochemistry, September 9-14, 2007. Torquay, United Kingdom.
- International Interdisciplinary Summer School on carbon capture and storage 2007, August 19-24, 2007. Kloster Seeon, Germany.

#### Additional publications (not peer reviewed)

- Möller, I., Krüger, M., May, F., Mundhenk, N., Oppermann, B.I., Rann, N., Schulz, H.-M., Zoch, D., Barlow, T., Coombs, P., Green, K., Jones, D., Lister, T.R., Pearce, J.M., Shaw, R., Strutt, M., Trick, J., Webster, I., West, J., Brach, M., Braibant, G., Dictor, M.-C., Gal, F., Joulian, C., Le Pierrès, K., Caramanna, G., (2008) Report on joint geoecological research of natural CO<sub>2</sub> sources in the East Eifel, Germany. Deliverable JRAP-18/4. In: *CO2GeoNet JRAP-18 "Monitoring Near Surface Leakage and its Impacts* (Ed. by Pearce, J.M.), pp. 102 Library N° 0128284.
- Krüger, M., West, J., Frerichs, J., Oppermann, B.I., Dictor, M.-C., Jouliand, C., Jones, D., Coombs, P., Green, K., Pearce, J., May, F. and Möller, I. (2009)

Ecosystem effects of elevated  $CO_2$  concentrations on microbial populations at a terrestrial  $CO_2$  vent at Laacher See, Germany. *Energy Procedia* 1, 1933-1939.

# Figure captions

Figure 1.1.	Simplified summary of the global carbon cycle	1
Figure 1.2.	CO <sub>2</sub> emission factors of energy production with different fossil fuels	6
Figure 1.3.	CO <sub>2</sub> pressure-temperature phase diagram	6
Figure 1.4.	Schematic drawing of $CO_2$ sources and transport into possible storage types	7
Figure 1.5.	Schematic drawing of different leakage scenarios	8
Figure 1.6.	Phylogenetic tree of life based on small subunit 16S-rRNA-sequencing	9
Figure 1.7.	Diagram of the structure of a bacterial cytoplasmic membrane composed of a phospholipid bilayer	13
Figure 1.8.	Examples for the chemical structures of MAGE, DAGE and GDGT	14
Figure 1.9.	Chemical structures of archaeal tetraethers	15
Figure 1.10.	Examples for the chemical structures of BHPs	16
Figure 1.11.	The $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected large carbon reservoirs	17
Figure 1.12.	Classification of microbial and thermogenic $CH_4$ by stable C-and H-isotopes	18
Figure 2.1.	Map of the sampling area in Latera/Italy	24
Figure 2.2.	Picture of the sampling site in Latera/Italy with zones of different $CO_2$ impact	25
Figure 2.3.	Map of the sampling area in the Laacher See Caldera/Germany	26
Figure 3.1.	Map and picture of the sampling site in Latera/Italy	29
Figure 3.2.	The basic structures and the different alkyl moieties of the detected GDGTs	34
Figure 3.3.	Concentrations of TOC, carbonate, sulphur and nitrogen in the studied soils	38
Figure 3.4.	The carboxylic acids extracted from the studied soils	39
Figure 3.5.	The alcohols of extracted from the studied soils	40
Figure 3.6.	The GC-MS total ion chromatogram of the silvlated extract of the alcohol fraction	41
Figure 3.7.	Intact GDGTs detected in the soil samples	41
Figure 3.8.	Hydrocarbons released after the ether cleavage of the neutral lipid fraction	42
Figure 3.9.	The variations of the microbial activities in the soil samples	43
Figure 3.10.	The microbial community composition determined with Q-PCR in the soil samples	44
Figure 3.11.	The DGGE of the soil samples from Latera/Italy using 16S-based primers for Archaea	44

Figure 3.12.	The procedure for extraction of analytes	57
Figure 3.13.	Nomenclature of lipids	57
Figure 4.1.	Map of the study area and sketch of the sampling site in Latera/Italy	61
Figure 4.2.	Soil profiles with pH-values, conductivity, TOC-, sulphate-, ammonium-, nitrite-, nitrate-, manganese- and iron- concentrations and the $\delta^{13}$ C-value of TOC of the studied soils	68
Figure 4.3.	Microbial activities in selected soil horizons of the studied soils	71
Figure 4.4.	Concentrations of $C_{12}$ to $C_{19}$ carboxylic acids and their mean of $\delta^{13}C\text{-values}$ of the studied soils	73
Figure 4.5.	Concentrations of hopanoids extracted from the studied soils	78
Figure 4.6.	Concentrations and $\delta^{13}C\text{-values}$ of carboxylic acids assigned to methanotrophic Bacteria (type II)	79
Figure 4.7.	Concentrations and $\delta^{13}C\text{-values}$ of carboxylic acids assigned to methanotrophic Bacteria (type I)	81
Figure 4.8.	Concentrations and $\delta^{13}$ C-values of 2-hydroxy- <i>i</i> -pentadecanoic acid, 3-hydroxy-heptadecanoic acid and <i>i</i> -pentadecanoic acid	83
Figure 4.9.	The schematic diagram for the procedure of biomarker extraction	86
Figure 5.1.	Sketch of the investigated $CO_2$ vent close to the western shore of the lake Laacher See	89
Figure 5.2.	$CO_2$ concentrations in soil gas September 2007 and July 2008	94
Figure 5.3.	Comparison of 2007 and 2008 $\mbox{CO}_2$ flux data for the traverse across the vent	95
Figure 5.4.	Acidity of two sediment cores	95
Figure 5.5.	Effect of CO <sub>2</sub> emissions on the distribution of different botanical groups/species along the transect across the CO <sub>2</sub> vent	96
Figure 5.6.	Differences in microbial activity and 16S-rRNA gene copies at 10 to 20 cm depth	97
Figure 7.1.	Phylogenetic tree showing the affiliation of the new BSS isolates based on 16S rRNA gene sequences	105
Figure 7.2.	Structures of hopanoids found in the <i>Desulfovibrio</i> strains, the Black Sea microbial mat and the sediment	106
Figure 7.3.	The reconstructed total ion chromatogram of the acetylated total extract of <i>Desulfovibrio</i> strain BSS2 showing the distribution and abundance of gas chromatography amenable compounds	107
Figure 8.1.	LC-MS total ion chromatogram of the acetylated extract of <i>Desulfovibrio bastinii</i> and ion traces indicative of bacteriohopanepolyols	121
Figure 8.2.	Rooted phylogenetic tree showing the affiliation of <i>Desulfovibrio</i> species analysed here based on 16S rRNA Gene sequences	123

## Table captions

Table 1.1.	Large stationary CO <sub>2</sub> emission sources worldwide	5
Table 1.2.	Selected fractionation between inorganic carbon and biomass	19
Table 1.3.	$\Delta\delta^{13}C_{substrate-lipid}\text{-}values$ and $\Delta\delta^{13}C_{biomass-lipid}\text{-}values$ of selected microbial groups	20
Table 3.1.	Sequence identity of DGGE Bands (Archaea)	45
Table 3.2.	The concentrations of selected soil gases at the $\text{CO}_2$ vent and the reference site	57
Table 3.3.	The concentrations and $\delta^{13}\text{C-values}$ of selected hydrocarbons and alcohols	58
Table 4.1.	Microbial activities detected in selected soil horizons	70
Table 4.2.	Community composition determined by Q-PCR in selected soil horizons from the CO <sub>2</sub> vent soil and the reference soil	72
Table 4.3.	Concentrations and $\delta^{13}$ C-values of selected lipid biomarkers 74	-76
Table 4.4.	Soil characteristics of the two sampling sites	86
Table 5.1.	Correlation matrix (coefficients of determination, $r^2$ ) of soil CO <sub>2</sub> concentrations in 15 and 60 cm depth and CO <sub>2</sub> fluxes for 2007 and 2008	93
Table 7.1.	Distributions and concentrations of hopanoids within the Desulfovibrio species	106
Table 7.2.	$\delta^{13}C\text{-values}$ of hopanoid and <i>n</i> -alkyl lipids from all three <i>Desulfovibrio</i> strains	108
Table 7.3.	Concentrations of bacteriohopanepolyols (BHPs) in a microbial mat and a sediment from anoxic parts of the Black Sea	109
Table 8.1.	Concentrations of hopanoids in Desulfovibrio species studied	120

### List of abbreviations

- 16S rRNA Small subunit of ribosomal ribonucleic acid with a sedimentary unit of 16
- acetyl-CoA acetyl-Coenzyme A
- ai- anteiso-chain methyl branched
- AOM anaerobic oxidation of methane
- APCI atmospheric pressure chemical ionization
- aminopentol 35-aminobacteriohopanepentol
- aminotriol 35-aminobacteriohopanetriol
- ANME Anaerobic Methane Oxidizing Community
- BHP bacteriohopanepolyol
- BHT bacteriohopanetetrol
- BSTFA N, O-bis(trimethylsilyl)trifluoroacetamide
- CA carboxylic acid
- CAM crassulacean acid metabolism
- CAME carboxylic acid methyl esters
- CBT cyclisation ratio of branched tetraethers
- CCS carbon capture and storage
- CPR CO<sub>2</sub> production
- DAGE dialkyl glycerol diethers
- DCM dichloromethane
- DIC Dissolved inorganic carbon
- DGGE denaturing gradient gel electrophoresis
- DMDS dimethyl disulfide
- DNA deoxyribonucleic acid

dw-dry weight

- $\epsilon$  isotope fractionation factor
- EA-MS elemental analyser coupled to mass spectrometry
- FID flame ionisation detector
- GC gas chromatography
- GC-C-IRMS –gas chromatography coupled to *combustion* isotope ratio mass
- spectrometry
- GC-FID gas chromatography equiped with a flame ionisation detector
- GC-MS gas chromatography coupled to mass spectrometry

- GDGT glycerol dialkyl glycerol tetraethers
- GHG greenhouse gases
- HC hydrocarbon
- HPLC high-performance liquid chromatography
- *i- iso*-chain methyl branched
- IPCC Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change
- LC-MS liquid chromatography coupled to mass spectrometry
- m--mid chain methyl branched
- MAGE monoalkyl glycerol monoethers
- MEP methylerythritol pathway
- MPR methane production
- MVA pathway mevalonate pathway
- Q-PCR (or qPCR) quantitative polymerase chain reaction
- RNA ribonucleic acid
- rRNA ribosomal ribonucleic acid
- RuMP pathway ribulose monophosphate pathway
- SDS sodium dodecyl sulphate
- SMOW Standard mean ocean water
- sn stereospecific numbering for the identification of carbon atoms chiral glycerin derivates. The carbon atom, which is located above the secondary carbon atom, in the fischer projection, is labled *sn*-1.
- SRB sulphate-reducing Bacteria
- SRR sulphate-reduction rates
- TC total carbon
- TCA cycle tricarboxylic acid cycle
- TCD thermal conductivity detector
- TLC thin layer chromatography
- TN total nitrogen
- TOC total organic carbon
- V-PDB (or PDB) Vienna Pee Dee Belemnite

## **Curriculum Vitae**

### Birte Oppermann

Born: 18.08.1977 in Hamburg

Address: Lindenallee 17, 20259 Hamburg, Germany

E-Mail: birte.oppermann@zmaw.de

04/2007 – present	University of Hamburg, Institute for Biogeochemistry and Marine Chemistry, in Hamburg/Germany PhD student Thesis subject: Lipid biomarkers of microbial communities involved in methane and carbon dioxide cycling in anaerobic environments
10/2005 – 03/2007	University of Hamburg, Institute for Biogeochemistry and Marine Chemistry, in Hamburg/Germany Research assistant
02/2006 – 04/2006	Université de Pau et des Pays de l'Adour in Pau/France, Scholarship of the German Academic Exchange Service
21.06.2005	Diploma, Master-Thesis subject: Biomarkes of anaerobic microorganisms from the Black Sea
04/1998 – 04/2003	University of Hamburg, in Hamburg/Germany Studies of Geology and Paleontology (Diploma)
06/1997	Abitur at the Gesamtschule Horn, in Hamburg/Germany